REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

1

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

The Story of Two Boys looking for Gold in Alaska

Characters Harry Smith
Grif. Hamm

J.A. White andrew white
Will Tyler Young Wirth
Tom Quinn
Lars Nelson
Will Boatman
Mr Ivey
Mr + Mrs
Mr + Mrs Robinson
Mr Jewett
Hank Peterson
Mr McDonald.
Mr Poffet
Mr Mead
Will Root

It's a pretty sad parting with home ties + to say good by. Found quite a number of old friends at depot to cheer us up + wish us luck. We took room with a sound a piece.

After Months of planning + preparation Grif Hamm + Harry Smith two young Chicago Boys ~~left Chicago~~ are ready to start for Alaska early in Feb 1898. It has been no small amount of work to select good warm clothing enough to carry them safely through the terrible Alaska winters. Grif is the more economical + takes with him all his old clothing but Harry takes quite a little extra in flannels, sleeping cars + many other little articles being somewhat of a trader puts down he can sell all he does not need + makes some money as he goes along.

* Leaving Chicago Feb 9 they arrive in St Paul early next morning. Grif said Harry lets look up price of Bacon + meats here, as we will need. So they made inquiry among the packers + found prices pretty high + for fear prices would be much higher on the coast ~~we~~ bind back to Chicago for 350 lbs of meats to be shipped to Seattle.

While sitting in our tourist car waiting for the train to start West a nice looking lady reporter for the St Paul Dispatch came + sat down by us. She asked Grif what

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.
Commission——Calves and Poultry,
Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,
200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago.

Had been working at the auction farming & some buying & selling where he saw a profit. She found that Harry had been a trusted clerk with a large grocery house for 5 years.

The lady reporter asked what is your reason for going away off into Alaska. Grif replied that times were so dull at home we decided to try & get some of that gold we heard is so plenty & so easily gotten because of the Placer kind & generally called the poor mans diggins

Before we knew it our train had started & Miss Reporter was carried over to Minneapolis. Grif very gallantly assisted the lady off the train & Harry arranged for our first meal on the Tourist car. A nice, private, lunch in end of car so we could serve our hot tea or coffee ourselves which helps out the cold lunches 3 times a day wonderfully. The folks at home loaded us up with chicken & other good things for they said you would get them in Alaska.

We were traveling on the great Northern R[ail]R the most northerly route & during winter have almost constant blizzard & snow storms. We did not see so very much snow until reaching the mountains.

The Indians & their reservations, are to be seen all along the state of ——. Their little square low houses all look alike

Crossing the Cascade mountains we shall not soon forget. With engine on each end the train we cross the mountains by switch backs going back & forward & with each change forward or backward going a little higher each time until summit is reached & down the other side the same way.

We reached the mountains Sunday morning & should have been in Seattle Friday previous so we were 3 days behind.

Just as our train started down the other side of the mountains a large amount of snow came down [illegible]

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

3

delaying our train from 9 am to 2.30 P.m. Two big mogul engines & a rotary snow plow could be seen below during all this time clearing the way for our train. * We were indeed glad to get down from the mountains away from those dangerous snow slides. All at once we come to nice green grass & shrubbery & an entirely different atmosphere which shows we are nearing Seattle where they have little or no Winter. It was like Spring.

In Seattle we find a busy growing wide awake city with crowded streets that make us think of Chicago.

Well Harry the first thing to do this Monday morning said Grip is to secure tickets on some good safe Vessel for Dyea. After a round of the ticket offices we secure passage on the Steamer Signal to leave 10 days later. Every office was crowded with ticket buyers the rush was so great to the Gold Fields.

This gave us time to buy our Beans, Bacon, Flour, Dried Fruit, Tea, Coffee & other food also Hardware & necessary boat building tools. Our mail from Chicago arrived at last.

When we called at Post Office for mail we always waited in a line for 25 or 50 men ahead of us.

Owing to heavy storms on Linn canal up about Dyea our boat was delayed fully a week in getting back from a former trip.

At last we got our food & supplies carefully packed in water proof sacks & all loaded on the Signal. Before the Vessel sailed every passenger had to go ashore so the Officers could thoroughly search the Vessel for castaways

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

+ in spite of this precaution 2 or 3 just in an afternoon
soon as we got started were sent to work. One was
set to work washing dishes + the other two waiting in
the Galley. Having 65 passengers on board it was
not ruling
that had selected two good center births for us + when
the light was good when too stormy outside. Was very smooth
the first few days until we came to ___ Sound where its
exposed to the Pacific Ocean. When we reached the
___ Sound our boat pitched hard + the noise was
deafening. Our cook had prepared 2 or 3 large
10 or 15 Gallon cans of food for breakfast + the
rough sea threw this food all onto the deck. The
tables + benches went over + for a few moments
things moved around lively. We "landsmen feet"
thought best to stay abed for most of the 65 men
aboard that got up were sick.

But we were soon safe behind one of the
many Islands + anchored to wait for the wind
to go down. Soon another vessel the S. Kelley
came in along side us. Being Canadian Soil
our Captain would not let us go ashore to hunt
for game so we amused ourselves shooting over
into the hills.

Two or three Indians with their Squaws came
along side our Boat to sell fresh Halibut + buy
Tobacco of the Boys. One Indian was very intelligent +
invited as many boys as his boat would hold to come
over to his camp + see their huts or houses. It was
fun to see the Indian Squaws jump for the prizes

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn; Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.
Commission——Calves and Poultry,
Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,
200 SOUTH WATER STREET,
Chicago,

of Tobacco the boys threw out to them.

Had pleasant weather for several days after this until reaching _____ Sound. Captain thought he could cross it safely but being very rough he turned back. As the boat came in the trough of the sea it again upset things on the boat in bad shape.

About this time Harry & a few others who had answered the regular 6 a.m. call for breakfast were starting to eat when over went the table, bench, men & all & when we looked for our Pork & Beans found them under the table. Harry declared he wasn't a bit hungry & crawled back to bed. Jim the Colored Cook was a good fellow but he could swear & you could hear his shrill voice above all the racket. He was mad because no one cared to sit up to breakfast

Strange but nearly every passenger complained that the food was not good. No one was hungry, but a day or two later the weather was bright & the water smooth & a hungrier lot of gold hunters could not be found. The food was all right then.

Had seen nothing but hills & rocks for 5 or 6 days when we came in sight of the nice little town of _____ supported by large fish canneries.

The Porpoises which are thick in Juan Canal are very playful & jump out of the water all around the boat.

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

As our Boat nears Skagway about 3 P.M. of the 12th day all hands are on deck glad of a chance soon to set foot on Alaska soil for the first time. After an hour & two delay our Boat is off again for Dyea — miles around the point the end of our journey in an ocean vessel.

When we purchased our passage at Seattle it was positively understood that our freight would be landed right at the Dyea dock. Instead we were landed at a private dock 4 miles down the Sound & it cost us $2.50 per ton extra to haul it to Dyea. which is one of many machinations practised by the Steamboat Co's.

We slept on the Signal over night & early next morning each one shouldered a large clothes bag & started to walk the 4 miles to Dyea along the winding road cut in the side of the mountain.

We easily walked to Dyea in an hour & a half. The hotels being all overcrowded we decided to pitch camp. Our tent was back on the boat so the Mackay Boys very kindly offered to let us use their tent with them which we did. The next day we decided to go back the 4 miles to dock to hurry our supplies forward. It commenced raining & by the time we got back to Mackays tent we were pretty well soaked. As they had no stove up yet in their tent we hung up our outer garments to dry & crawled in our Sleeping Bags to rest & warm up. Having walked about 20 miles during the day & felt quite tired.

It got awful cold during the night & although we were warm enough in our Sleeping Bags every thing outside was frozen

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

7

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

When Henry came to put on his hat, shoes + coat they were like a rock + having no stove what were we to do. Looking out he saw a kind neighbor building a big camp fire + hastily got beside it to thaw out.

Again we tramped back a mile + got our tent + tent + lugged them back beside Mackaye tent + soon had our own tent up + our Yukon stove in shape + with a nice warm fire. We cut hemlock boughs + covered floor of tent to raise our sleeping bags off the frozen ground a little. We could not get over ice from the Boat so took meals at one of the many Restaurants.

After waiting patiently for 7 days the Steamboat Co finally delivered our 3000 lbs of food + clothing at Dyea in a more or less dilapidated condition.

When we first got to Dyea there was plenty of ice in the Dyea river so we could have sledded all our outfit of 3000 lbs up the river to the canyon 9 miles over-ice/cleared + we had it been if hauled over the terrible mountain road to Canyon City.

We broke camp early on the morning + Griff started for Canyon City to find camp. Harry got started next morning with the outfit + got to the Canyon at noon.

Griff found us our first meal of Bacon, Granulated potatoes + Coffee + we pronounced it a success.

Our tent was pitched on the ice + the [illegible]

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

Room of the

we could hear the running water beneath us.

Grif said well we must begin ascent of the 4 mile climb to the Chilcoot pass. The winter trail was up the Dyea canyon 2 miles long & between rocky cliffs hundreds of feet high but very narrow.

Each one loaded up his sled with 200 lb to see how much he could draw up the steep canyon. It was slow hard work & although quite cold it made the sweat roll off.

After 3 days sliding back & forth we had our outfit piled up at the head of the canyon.

Our friends Carbine & Tingley who were camped next to us in the canyon suggested that we get a photographic of the two camps which we agreed to. Grif thought the pictures would be fine to send home

Next morning early we broke camp & by evening had Carbine's together but not ours as we had to dig 3 or 4 feet in the snow to get a level surface. This was just below Sheep Camp. As it was snowing hard we all decided to occupy the one tent & move further up.

Next morning we moved up into the little canyon above Sheep Camp & soon had our camps made again after digging into the snowy hillside for a level surface. Did not like the snow for a roof so again covered the snow with boughs. This also prevented our stove from melting the snow quite so fast

Grif suggested we ~~take~~ take a sled & go up onto the mountain for a sukkhead [illegible]

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

& we soon had a nice dry lot of wood ready.
The next morning Sunday when we awoke our tent was down flat on our heads owing to the all night heavy wet snow. The first thing to do was get a new pole. Being no church or Sundays services going on at Bluff Camp we stayed in our tent.

About 1 o'clock or shortly after dinner the report came down from the Scales & Store House that a terrible snow slide had occurred & 60 people killed. Soon thousands of men, each with a pick or shovel was on his way up to rescue them if possible. Quite a number were taken out alive after being under the snow an hour or more— But another terrific storm blew up & every man had to return to his tent be-

For 3 days the town was in mourning & all were surrounded to recover the lost men & women. Some 65 bodies were taken from the snow from 5 to 15 feet deep & most of them sent back to the States.

Early Thursday morning Bill starts back with his sled & five dog Dan Cupid for a load from the mouth of the Canyon. But for 2 or 3 days we had the out fit of ours Shifted to our camp. (Our only loss was 1½ pounds of Baking Powder & 2½ lbs of Tobacco stolen while filled up at the Canyon.

Henry started up to the scales with two fifty pound Sacks of Beans & filled them side the road, the

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

snow drifts + they were given up for last.

Six or ten men of different parties joined together to rope their outfits up as sledding was too hard alone. By attaching a sled to each end of a 600 foot rope + loading the one at the bottom + hauling the one at the top to the bottom several times we soon shifted up the first terrible hill. It was easy to rope 600 to 800 pounds at a load while a man alone could hardly sled 100 pounds up the hill. A week roping brought us to the summit of the great Chilkoot Pass

We were ready to break camp + start for Linderman but another big snow storm came up.

We got over the Summit early next day + started for Linderman 13 miles a gradual down hill all the way. It was all we could do to manage the tent + clothes bags on our sled as the sled seemed determined to run bottom side up + did so about half the time. Being tired + hungry with our long trip ahead we had to take long to fetch tent + get some supper + were soon comfortable in our Sleeping Bags.

It was a days trip from Linderman to the Summit + back with a load. After moving all our goods to Linderman we went to work on our boat which was to carry us 500 miles to Dawson City.

We found fair timber above our tent 3/4 of a mile, after chopping 15 or 20 the best trees we could find we took off the bark + moved them to our bid on Stone

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.

Commission——Calves and Poultry,

Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,

200 SOUTH WATER STREET,

Chicago,

on which we sawed them into nice little planks. Each evening we carried two planks each down the mountain to camp, over the rocks, brush, logs & stumps & it was hard work.

The Boat Builder in our party, Billy, soon had two nice frames planned & set up. Boats were to be 25 feet long & strong. Making camp battered us, the sun warped them up so bad,

We watched the ice in Lake Lindeman daily get softer, getting anxious to get started. At last a strong south wind cleared the Lake of ice & we were ready. A nice warm morning we packed our outfit down fully in our bodily hoping next boat & grey Whitney started for Dawson.

Two hours later brought us to Bennett on Lake Bennett. The water connection being dangerous Rapids we unloaded all our outfit, packed it on our backs 100 pounds at a time 3/4 of a mile to Lake Bennett & roped our empty boat slowly down the Rapids an awful dangerous piece of water.

Being no south wind we waited two days at Bennett. Had a band & log 12 feet 30 cupid made last time if any wind. Tired of waiting for a wind we started from Bennett at town. But 2 or 3 miles down stopped us out & on the left for the night in beautiful cove. Soon Lars & Lawrence caught up to us & as their tent was largest we camped with them.

Still no wind next morning [illegible]

REFER TO—Selje Bros., Morrisonville, Wis.
H. W. Chapman, Lawrence, Mich.
L. Seymour & Co., Bankers, Glenn, Mich.

Full Weight
Prompt Returns

H. A. MILLER & CO.
Commission——Calves and Poultry,
Butter, Eggs, Game, Hides, Hogs, Furs and Feathers,
200 SOUTH WATER STREET,
Chicago,

11 o'clock & after dinner we took our gold Pans to see a little prospecting. Tom declared he found colors of flour gold but not enough to pay. Place was wild & all we found was a poor old horse that had been deserted by the parties who owned him & all the food he had was grass & bushes of which he would have plenty until winter.

A little breeze came up late & we got started again. We took shifts at guiding the boat. Grip slept 3 hours then Harry turned in 3 hours. The next morning, Sunday we left at another [illegible] spot. After breakfast [illegible] the boys took a long walk in the woods hoping to find a little church while Dave stayed to watch the boats & took over his Sunday School. Had a good dinner of Salt Pork, dried Potatoes, dried apples, Beans & Bannock. It only took 5 or 10 minutes to stir up a Bannock so we had fresh bread with each meal.

The boys could not resist sailing as a [illegible] wind blew up suddenly from [illegible] Sunday & by morning we had covered the 30 miles of Lake Beckwith & were around on Caribou crossing where we struck a dead calm & camped for the night.

Next day we entered Togwish Lake & could see boats of all types & shapes in every direction. It was like a mild flood till we struck Windy Arm where it always blows hard after 10 in the morning. The wind carried us along pretty fast. We camped not far from Togwish Bay [illegible] saw finer fish than the Salmon Trout caught in Togwish Lake with a gold hook [illegible]

EDITH BREKKE
1208 N. LAMBORN ST.
HELENA, MT. 59601

HELENA, MT 596
PM
14 DEC
1989

CHRISTMAS
USA 25
Carracci, National Gallery

Carol & Ivan Doig
17021 Tenth Ave. N. W.
Seattle, Wa 98177

Christmas 1989

Dear friends:

Thank you for your good, newsy letter. Appreciate hearing from you. How interesting that you are both into Literature of the American West. So many writers have come out now, especially during our Centennial year. In fact, two of my very good friends have published books this year. Henry Jorgensen, a retired school principal here, wrote about growing up in northeastern Montana, "The Way ItWas". Now he has another just off the press, covering later years, "The Way We Were". Then my 95-year old friend, Christine Green, wrote of her experiences in the Big Timber area butalso included past and present generations: "Five Centuries of Pioneering".

Am looking forward to reading the final novel in the trilogy. Which reminds me of an incident I was going to write you some time ago. My sister Nellie and husband John told me about meeting a couple from Chelan, Washington -- Betty & Don Schmetten. They are neighbors at their winter home in Yuma, AZ, and found they had much in common, especially love of reading. So the question came up, "Did you ever read any of Ivan Doig's books?" Well, of course, John said he had not only read all of them but Ivan was a life-long friend of the family! John told me that after that he was treated like a royal V.I.P.

Have you ever attended a gathering of Cowboy Poets? They have met in Big Timber several years and it has become quite a popular event. I have never been able to be there for it.

You should have been to the Ringling Re-union in August. Former Ringlingites came from across the country, as far away as New York and Alaska. Part of the entertainment was the singing group that calls themselves "The Ringling Five". They are ranchers in the Wilsall area (some Arthuns) and write most of their own songs.

On a personal side - - last January I landed in the hospital for a week with an asthma attack which developed following pneumonia and sinus infections. This has made me often think of Berneta and wondering what help and medication she may have had through her years of struggle with it. I have a breathing machine with medication to use every 4-6 hours, and I manage quite well most of the time. I don't go far from home, but Nell & John think I should try the climate in Arizona. Am hoping to spend Christmas with Olaf and Esther in Big Timber.

Best Wishes for a MERRY CHRISTMAS and a happy and fulfilling 1990.

As ever,

Edith Breaker

Elizabeth Hone
The Sequoias
501 Portola Road
Portola Valley, CA 94028

April 4, 1992

Mr. Ivan Doig
Athenaeum Press
c/o MacMillan
866 Third Avenue
New York, NY 19022

Dear Mr. Doig:

I have just "re-read" with my ears (at 82 I need to depend on my "ears" for any extended reading) a Public Library tape on your "Ride With Me, Mariah Montana." Like your other books (I think I've read most) this one "grabbed" me knowing the country from a few brief visits.

What particularly grabbed my attention were your references to Chief Joseph. My grandfather's brother, Dr. C. Hart Merriam early made many contacts with our first Americans. As you may know he wrote a dictionary on the languages of California Indians. After Chief Joseph and the surviving Nez Perce were "exiled" to Florida (Imagine, for Plains Indians!) the tribe asked him to go to D.C. to plead Congress for their return to their country.

During this sojourn, I remember hearing that the Chief stayed at Uncle Hart's Washington home. It was at 1919 Sixteenth Street. The staircase was lined with Indian baskets and Ernest Thompson Seton's sketches of North American mammals.

Sincerely,

Elizabeth Hone

Dr. Elizabeth Hone

EH/v

940 Alderdale Road
Prosser, Wa. 99350
27 Jun 92

Mr. Ivan Doig
17021 10th Ave. N.W.
Seattle, Wa. 98177

Dear Mr. Doig,

My father, Milt Mercer, is one of the few remaining men left in Washington State who grew up in the sheep business, and later on earned his living as the owner and operator of a good sized sheep operation. There are still quite a few old-timers around who herded, worked in lambing camps, or tended camps for a while. However, there aren't many who lived the sheep business the way my father did.

A few years ago, my two brothers, Dad, and I each read "This House of Sky." We could tell from your writing you knew about sheep yourself. If you can find the time to read the little book dad has put together, you will probably recognize some of the Montana ranges he describes, as you have followed the sheep over some of those same ranges.

I relate these things to let you know a little about my dad and that we have enjoyed your books. (My personal favorites are "English Creek", "Dancing at the Rascal Fair", and "Ride with me, Mariah Montana".) I know that dad would like to share some of his experiences with you, since he has such high regard for your writing.

I hope you enjoy his description of the sheep business. People such as yourself, who have lived in the sheep business are the ones who write about it best.

You might be interested in knowing that dad is going to Montana next week. He and Maxine will meet with DeVoe and Gail Swank there for a little reminiscing and card playing. I understand that DeVoe is on oxygen constantly and not able to do a whole lot, now. Dad and DeVoe have been friends since 1932, when DeVoe delivered gas out of Browning. Dad will probably catch a few fish while he's there, too.

Warmest Regards,

Rick Mercer

Rick Mercer

Dad's address and phone are:

Milt Mercer
1105 Colena St.
Prosser, Wa. 99350
(509) 786-1105

2 July '92

Dear Rick Mercer--

Thanks for being the go-between, in getting your dad's book to me. I'm writing him a prompt note about it, best I can do during this deadline race on my next book. I hope maybe I can cross paths with you Mercers, if I can ever get across the state to your country.

Been to Montana recently. It looks dry.

best regards,

2 July '92

Dear Milt Mercer--

Appreciated getting the book from you, and in just a first looksit seems we have people in common. The Swanks, for instance; I was a classmate at Valier of their son, Dewey. And I of course recognize the Mercer family name, though we showed up on the Reservation about the next year after you gave up that lease, it sounds like. My folks later worked a while for John McTaggart, and my dad trailed sheep for him a time or two in the general direction of your north-of-Browning range.

So, we have that country in common. I was just back to see the ridge above the Two Medicine, and it's damn dry. As I told Rick in a note, I hope we can cross paths sometime if I ever can get to the Prosser country. Until then, excuse the postcard, but I have to pretty well abandon all correspondence when I'm finishing up a book as I am now. Again, thanks.

June 27, 1992

Dear Ivan,

Hope you can relate to some of my book that Rick is sending you. When I read your book about moving your dads sheep up on the Blackfeet Reservation south of Browning I thought that you moved in on the lease that we had given up when we moved out in the fall of 1953.

Hope you enjoy the book and I am happy to send it to you. I have enjoyed several of your books.

Yours truly

Milton Merca

December 19, 1991

Dear Mr. Doig,

Through our friends, Don and Louise Douglas, we are sending you this copy of the CHINOOK OPINION. It contains the story of a terrible fire that took place in Blaine County Montana in October. Since you write so much about the state, we thought this might be a bit of history to which you may wish to refer in a future book.

We first became familiar with your books when our son-in-law, Tom Ray, gave us an autographed copy of Dancing at the Rascal Fair. We believe Tom has read all of your books. He has great admiration for you. I (Ray) have read English Creek, Dancing at the Rascal Fair and am currently reading This House of Sky.

We have noticed that one of your acknowledgements is Adrian Olszewski of Hogeland, Montana. Carol grew up on a farm within a mile of Adrian's place and has known him all of her life. We are certain you find him a great source of information about Montana.

Our son-in-law, Tom, is about to receive a doctorate from the University of Oregon in education. We have learned to our sorrow that he and our daughter, Deanna, will probably soon have to leave the Pacific Northwest as Tom wants to teach at the college level. We are going to be so bold as to invite you and Mrs. Doig to our house for dinner on December 27th or 28th. This would give both Tom and Deanna and us an opportunity to meet you.

We (Carol and Ray) both were raised in Blaine County Montana. We would enjoy exchanging Montana stories with you. English Creek was particularly meaningful to me because of the time I spent working for the Montana Highway Department in the Browning-Two Medicine country.

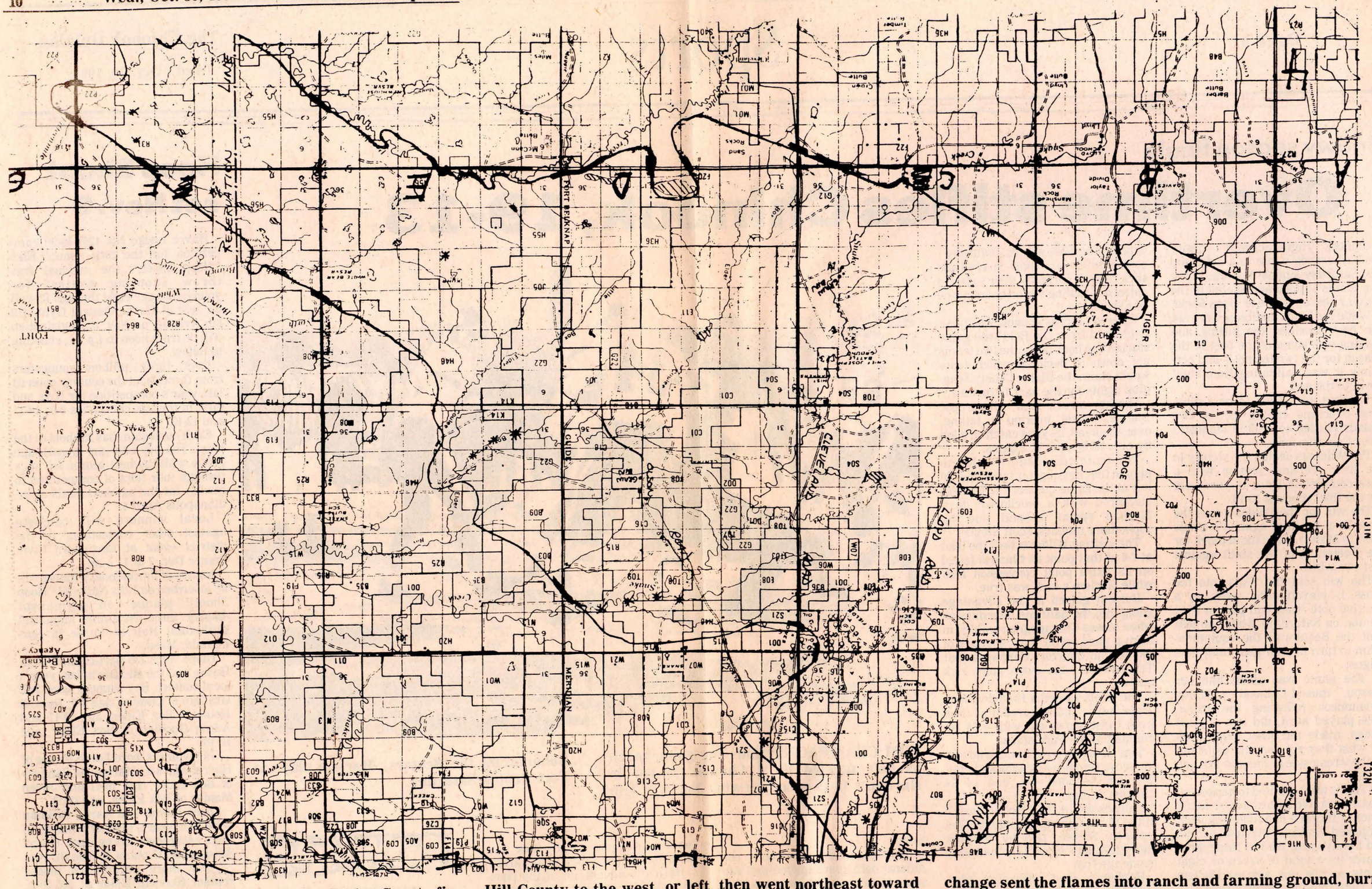
More call 1/18/92: only worked 1 summer, no Truck pics.

In any event, we hope you can use the information about the 1991 Blaine County prairie fire. You may contact us at 392-7802. Our address is 9505 240th SE, Issaquah, WA 98027.

Sincerely,

Ray & Carol

Ray and Carol Harbolt



THIS MAP shows the outline of the 182,000 Blaine County fire that burned through the county last week. The fire started in Hill County to the west, or left, then went northeast toward Chinook before a wind shift sent it southeast. However, the change sent the flames into ranch and farming ground, burning large stocks of hay and winter pasture.

letter from James H. Smith, Miles City, in Montana sources file:

--use him as Miles City source in '87 travels

--note his habit, which could be one for Jick, of reading several books at once, one in the bedroom, one in the garage, one in the basement etc.

use in The Montanians?

MontSt

WPA--Folklore: Misc Studies

Interview, Charles Hardy, ~~Mx Bxxxxxxx~~ Missoula:

"In 1908 when I first came to Miles City the city water supply was obtained from the Tongue River. It was roily and alkaline with a terrible taste. The Kentucky Saloon had one of the few artestian wells in Miles City. They ran a water wagon, loading up at the well. It always struck me funny to have to go to the saloon to get a decent drink. The saloon got your money even when you were on the water wagon.

11 March '88

Dear Herb Griffin--

I see it has taken me all but a month to acknowledge the wonderful White Sulphur Springs pair of photos you sent, but that doesn't mean they haven't been appreciated. I've dragged them out to show to various friends, and everybody is intrigued with those faces. The self-dentist seems to be the favorite.

Indeed, he looks familiar to me, although his may be just an amalgam of remembered faces; White Sulphur in those years I think had literally hundreds of ranch hands etc. in town on a Saturday night. Something striking to me, and which I may nab for some minor character in one of my books sometime, is that he's wearing a tie.

Right now I'm deep into the writing of the final McCaskill novel, and so am hunkered in here at the typewriter, but ifyyou don't mind I will keep track of your address in case a time comes when I'd like to talk over our overlapping Montana period. In the meantime, I'm enclosing a photocopy--which sadly doesn't do justice to the pictures--of a piece I once wrote about the part that photos have played in my work, and indeed my life.

In short, many thanks for the thoughtfulness in passing along the pictures; they do speak to me of then.

best wishes,

2113 North Bennett Ave.
Tacoma, Wa., 98406
February 14, 1988

Mr. Ivan Doig
Seattle, Wa., 98177

Dear Mr. Doig:

I was very fortunate in having received from my son in Butte an autographed copy of "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" for Christmas. I was so intrigued with the style and content of your book that I secured from our library the earlier books, and it is the autobiographical "This House of Sky" that sent me digging through my files of pictures, recalling a day spent with those wonderful characters in White Sulphur Springs, Montana almost 40 years ago.

I had moved to Great Falls shortly after World War II from the flat lands of Minnesota, and the thrill of the mountains and streams is still vivid in my memory. I had never done any trout fishing before, so a friend who had been raised in Neihart took me to White Sulphur and we fished the Smith River below Fort Logan. We limited by noon and spent the rest of the day in town helping the local people celebrate. The enclosed pictures were taken in the back room of Woods (or Ledbetter's) bar with the only light being the lamp over the poker table. These men had no objection to my taking these pictures as long as I bought them some beer!

The ensuing 20 years in Montana provided experiences that will last a lifetime of recollection:

--The Charles Russell collection of paintings that hung on the wall of the old Mint Bar on Central Avenue, a collection that the City of Great Falls turned down for about $85,000 that went to the Amon Carter Foundation in Texas.

--- Getting to know the Hutterites of the Spring Creek colony and the Settles Ranch at Two Dot on the Musselshell, the Walters, Kleinsassers, Hofers, and Wipfs and receiving from them as a gift those quart Mason jars of rhubarb wine.

Thank you, Mr. Doig, for your writing these wonderful, moving stories. I am looking forward to the concluding story of the McCaskills.

Sincerely, Herb Griffin

Montana business in brief

Association will meet

BOZEMAN — The Montana Inventors Association will hold its second annual Inventors Conference June 13 and 14 in Bozeman.

The conference is open to all people interested in inventions — from the beginning idea through the patent stage. Workshops on finance and patents have been scheduled.

A number of manufacturers will also be in attendance to work with inventors and to discuss the possibility of forming a statewide manufacturing organization.

More information is available from MIA president Casey Emerson of King Tool in Bozeman.

Business is sold

By Tribune Correspondent

LEWISTOWN — Ray and Margie Erickson recently announced that they have sold Three B's, a women's clothing store in downtown Lewistown, to Lynn Morrison.

Morrison is the wife of Jeff Morrison, partner in the Creel-Morrison-Retz Funeral Home.

Designation is earned

CUT BANK — An Accredited Gem Laboratory designation has been granted to Robinson Jewelry. The lab will be directed by Daniel A. Robinson, a certified gemologist.

To be accredited a firm must maintain laboratory facilities, including an adequate gemological library and equipment, along with a set of masterdiamonds for grading purposes.

MONTANA CULTURAL CONGRESS PARTICIPANTS LIST

Billings, September 12-14, 1987

C.E. "ABE" ABRAMSON	P.O. BOX 7302 HELLGATE ST. MISSOULA 59807	MT STATE LIBR. COMM.
KELLY ADDY	237 AVE. C BILLINGS 59101	MT HOUSE OF REPRES.
HEWES AGNEW	303 PARK HILL DRIVE BILLINGS 59103	MT ARTS COUNCIL
MARY ALLEN	BOX 2087 ROBERTS 59070	ROBERTS LIBRARY
JOHN ANACKER	1905 W. COLLEGE BOZEMAN 59715	HAYNES FINE ARTS GALLERY
ROBERT ARCHIBALD	225 N. ROBERTS HELENA 59601	MT HISTORICAL SOC. & MT C. FOR HUM. BOARD
ED & BETTY ARGENBRIGHT	323 LUMP GULCH RTE CLANCY 59634	LIBRARY COMMISSION OFF. OF PUBL. INSTR.
JANET ATHWAL	OFFICE OF PUBLIC INSTR. HELENA 59620	OFF. OF PUBL. INSTR.
JOEL BAIRD	225 ADAMS #5 MISSOULA 59802	BRUNSWICK CONTEMP. ARTS CENTER
CARLENE BARNETT	P.O. BOX 810 POLSON 59860	POLSON CITY LIBRARY
JOHN C. BARSNESS	619 N. MONTANA AVE. BOZEMAN 59715	VIGILANTE PLAYERS
JIM BARTRUFF	2136 CANNON HELENA 59601	MT ST THEATER ASSOC
ANN BATES	P.O. BOX 6021 BOZEMAN 59771	MONTANA BALLET
GEN BEERY	BOX 938 WOLF POINT 59201	
JIM BEERY	BOX 938 WOLF POINT 59201	
GLENDA BELL	BOX 315 BILLINGS 59103	STORY TELLER

LES BENEDICT	SECOND STORY CINEMA HELENA 59601	HELENA FILM SOCIETY
WALLY BIVINS	2424 HAUSER HELENA 59601	
BOBBI BLANKENSHIP	BOX 739 GLENDIVE 59330	
JOHNNA BLANKENSHIP	512-1/2 AVE. F BILLINGS 59102	
BARRY BONIFAS	P.O. BOX 1556 BILLINGS 59103	ALBERTA BAIR THEATER
SHARON BORER	BOX 1199 TOWNSEND 59644	BROADWATER CO. LIBR
DANA BOUSSARD	RTE 1 ARLEE 59821	PANELIST
KEN BOVA	210 S. 7TH BOZEMAN 59715	BEALL PARK ART CENT
"DOC" BOWLER	4240 ARDEN AVE. BILLINGS 59101	
P.K. BRATHEN	P.O. BOX 83 KALISPELL 59903	MT ART GALLERY DIR. ASSOC; HOCKADAY CEN.
VIVIAN BROOKE	BOX 8036 HELLGATE STAT. MISSOULA 59807	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. STAFF
VICTORIA BROWN	2324 REHBERG #36 BILLINGS 59102	ROCKY MTN COLLEGE
KATHY BURT	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MONTANA ARTS COUNCIL STAFF
MARY BUSHING	1515 E. 6TH HELENA 59620	MT STATE LIBRARY STAFF
MARY CANTY	BOX 8355 MISSOULA 59807	MQTV
RUTH CARRINGTON	BOX 718 HELENA 59624	
JOAN CHADWICK	P.O. BOX 6021 BOZEMAN 59771	MONTANA BALLET
ROBERT CHANCY	14 SEPTEMBER DRIVE MISSOULA 59802	U OF M

ANN CLANCY	111 WYOMING BILLINGS 59101	A.L. CLANCY CREA- TIVE/TECHN. SERVICES
ROBERT CLARK	726 FLOWERREE ST HELENA 59601	MT HISTORICAL SOC.
CHIP CLAWSON	2915 COUNTRY CLUB AVE. HELENA 59601	ARCHIE BRAY FOUND.
JULIE COOK	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MONTANA ARTS COUNCIL STAFF
RAE DABBERT	101 EAST MAIN MISSOULA 59802	MISSOULA SYMPHONY ASSOCIATION
JEAN DAHLMAN	P.O. BOX 2007 FORSYTH 50327	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
CAROL DALY	1424 9TH AVE. HELENA 59620	DEP'T OF COMMERCE
CLAIR DANIELS	BOX 293 OUTLOOK 59252	OUTLOOK PUBLIC SCHOOLS
TOM DAUBERT	CAPITOL BUILDING HELENA 59620	CENTENNIAL COMMISS.
MARTHA B. DAVIS	BOX 187 DILLON 59725	MT LIBRARY COMMISS.
KITTY BELLE DEERNOSE	P.O. BOX 398 CROW AGENCY 59022	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
JOAN DELANO-HANTZ	BOX 1986 COLSTRIP 59323	BICENTENNIAL LIBR.
RUDOLF DIETRICH	120 E. STORY ST. BOZEMAN 59715	
IVAN DOIG	17021 10TH AVE. NW SEATTLE WA. 98177	AUTHOR
JAY DOWNEN	700 GRIZZLY DRIVE GREAT FALLS 59404	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
RUTH DRAPER	P.O. BOX 9229 SLC UTAH 84109	NEA
JANE DUKE	RT 1 BOX 1073 BRIDGER 59014	CARBON CO ARTS GUILD
MARCIA DUNN	2039 S. 8TH W. MISSOULA 59801	MSLA PUBLIC LIBR. KUFM

DELILAH EAKMAN	365 GLENWOOD DR. BISMARCK ND 58504	DAKOTA WEST ARTS COUNCIL
JEANNE EDER	NATIVE AMER. STUDIES/EMC BILLINGS 59101	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
KRISTY EDMUNDS	MSU BOZEMAN 59717	MEDIA & THEATER ARTS
RONALD EGELAND	510 NO BROADWAY BILLINGS 59101	CITY OF BLGS RECR. DEPT.
CAROLYN ENNIS	3000 WALDEN PLACE BILLINGS 59101	MONTANA ARTS COUNCIL
APRIL ERICKSON	BOX 8036 HELLGATE STAT. MISSOULA 59807	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. STAFF
JUDY ERICKSON	1508 31ST AVE. SW GREAT FALLS 59404	
VICKY EVERSON	1400 FIRST AVE N. GREAT FALLS 59401	PARIS GIBSON SQUARE
PHIL FANDOZZI	DEPT OF PHIL. & HUMAN. MISSOULA 59812	U OF M & MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEM
SALLIE FENNING	1515 E. 6TH AVE HELENA 59620	MT STATE LIBRARY STAFF
BARRY FERST	712 HOLTER HELENA 59601	CARROLL COLLEGE
BARBARA FISHER	BOX 143 BILLINGS 59103	GROWTH THRU ART
MEGAN FITE	1515 E. 6TH AVE HELENA 59620	MT STATE LIBRARY STAFF
DONNA FORBES	401 N. 27TH BILLINGS 59101	YELLOWSTONE ART CENTER
NANCY GAILEY	BOX 238 WORDEN 59099	SUNNYSIDE LIBRARY
JACK GLADSTONE	BOX 271 EAST GLACIER 59434	GLACIER COUNTRY PRODUCTIONS
EDWARD GROENHOUT	COLLEGE OF ARTS & ARCHIT. BOZEMAN 59717	MSU
DIANA GRUENINGER	4111 JUNE DRIVE BILLINGS 59106	YELLOWSTONE CHAMBER PLAYERS

SHIRLEY HANSON	P.O. BOX 454 HAVRE 59501	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
SENIA HART	104 BROADWAY BILLINGS 59101	
PAUL HARTE	1314 S. GRAND BOZEMAN 59715	MSU
KATIE HARVEY	LOCKWOOD PUBLIC SCHOOLS BILLINGS 59101	LOCKWOOD PUBLIC SCHOOLS
B.J. HAWKINS	BOX 503 WHITE SULPHUR SPR. 59645	MEAGHER CO. PUBLIC TV
JOHN HAY	DEPT. OF FOR. LANG./U OF M MISSOULA 59812	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
KATIE MCLEOD HARVEY	1244 PRYOR CREEK RD HUNTLEY 59037	MT ART EDUCATION ASSOC.
JOAN HENDRICKS	P.O. BOX 1456 BILLINGS 59103	MT INTITUTE OF THE ARTS FOUNDATION
DONNA HEILMAN	112 MICHELLE COURT MISSOULA 59803	
DAVID HEUCK	220 PEARL MILES CITY 59301	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
JENNY MATHERS HEUCK	2220 PEARL MILES CITY 59301	
SUSAN HEYNEMAN	BENCH RANCH FISHTAIL 59020	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
GENEVA HIGHLAND	1116 N. 26TH BILLINGS 59101	
SONIA HOFFMAN	502 MONROE HELENA 59601	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
CHARLES HOOD	SCHOOL OF JOUNAL./U OF M MISSOULA 59812	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
MARY HUDSPETH	265 KOOTENAI DR. LIBBY 59923	MT. LIBRARY COMMISS.
ELIZABETH "BOO" HURLEY	207 MONTANA HALL BOZEMAN 59717	MSU
DAVID IRVING	BOX 338 GLASGOW 59230	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER

FREDERICK JACKSON	104 N. BROADWAY #421 BILLINGS 59101	FREDERICK JACKSON LTD
KENNETH L. JONES	COLLEGE OF ARTS & ARCHIT. BOZEMAN 59717	MSU
ROSALIE JONES-DAYSTAR	BOX 2266 GREAT FALLS 59403	DAYSTAR
JOAN JONKEL	250 STATION DRIVE MISSOULA 59807	INSTITUTE OF THE ROCKIES
MANA LESMAN KADLEC	18 MAIER ROAD BILLINGS 59101	LESMAN MEM. COMM. ART STUDIO, INC.
ADELE KAROLIK	WEST LAKES DISTR. OFF. WEST GLACIER 59936	GLACIER NATIONAL PARK
MARIANNE KEDDINGTON	225 N. ROBERTS HELENA 59620	MT MAGAZINE OF WESTERN HISTORY
GREG KEELER	DEPT OF ENGLISH MSU BOZEMAN 59717	MSU
CHARLES W. KETTERING	202 8TH AVE S. LEWISTOWN 59457	FERGUS HIGH SCHOOL LIBRARY
FLORENCE KETTERING	202 8TH AVE S. LEWISTOWN 59457	LEWISTOWN CITY LIBR.
MARGARET KINGSLAND	BOX 8036 HELLGATE STAT. MISSOULA 59807	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. EXEC. DIR.
BILL KITTREDGE	143 SOUTH 5TH EAST MISSOULA 59801	U OF M
SHARON KNAUTH	ARTS CHATEAU BUTTE 59701	BUTTE-SILVER BOW ARTS FOUNDATION
CLARENCE KOMMERS	321 BROADWAY BUTTE 59701	ARTS CHATEAU
MICHAEL KORN	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MT ARTS COUNCIL STAFF
STEPHEN KREMPASKY	1127 PATRIOT BILLINGS 59107	BILLINGS STUDIO THEATER
JAMES D. KRILEY	SCHOOL OF FINE ARTS MISSOULA 59812	U OF M
JULIE KUCHENBROD	130 SHILAND HELENA 59601	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER

SHARON LABONTY	633 - 6TH AVE. NO GLASGOW 59230	FORT PECK FINE ARTS COUNCIL
BONNIE LAMBERT	23 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59601	DESKTOP TYPE
LILLIAN LARSON	BOX 23 BOULDER 59632	JEFFERSON COUNTY LIBRARIES
CARLEEN LASSISE	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MT ARTS COUNCIL STAFF
MERRY MAGIE	MSU LIBRARY BOZEMAN 59717	MSU
MICHAEL MALONE	DEAN OF GRAD. STUD./MSU BOZEMAN 59717	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
CATHRYN MALLORY	1400 FIRST AVE NO. GREAT FALLS 59401	PARIS GIBSON SQUARE
MONIQUE MANDALI	2223 LEWIS BILLINGS 59102	MANAGEMENT SERVICES DIVERSIFIED
TOM MASTERSON	3332 14TH AVE S. GREAT FALLS 59405	MT DANCE ARTS ASSOC.
MARSHALL MAYER	9 PLACER STREET HELENA 59601	NORTHERN ROCKIES ACTION GROUP
BRIDGET MCCARTHY	7277 SW BARNES RD PORTLAND OR 97225	CONSULTANT
JEANNIE MCCARTHY	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MT ARTS COUNCIL STAFF
GORDON MCCONNELL	P.O. BOX 894 BILLINGS 59013	YELLOWSTONE ART CENTER
JAMES MCGARVEY	P.O. BOX 11246 HELENA 59624	MT FED OF TEACHERS & MT C. FOR HUM. BOARD
JUDY MEADOWS	JUSTICE BUILDING HELENA 59620	STATE LAW LIBRARY
JO ANN MEIDE	2012 VIRGINIA LANE BILLINGS 59102	EMC LIBRARY
LAURIE MERCIER	305 ADAMS HELENA 59601	MT HISTORICAL SOC.
JOHN MEREDITH	1100 PENNSYLVANIA AVE NW WASHINGTON, D.C. 20506	NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE HUMANITIES

DAVID MILLER	DEAN OF INSTR./F.P. C.C. POPLAR 59255	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
MARCIA Q. MILLER	6324 SHEPHERD ROAD SHEPHERD 59079	WESTERN HERITAGE CENTER
MARK MOAK	2224 ASH STREET BILLINGS 59101	ROCKY MTN COLLEGE
KATHLEEN MOLLOHAN	STATE CAPITOL HELENA 59620	OFFICE OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION
MICHELE MOLLOY	17 FERGUSON DRIVE GREAT FALLS 59403	MT INDIAN CULTURAL ART INC.
PAUL MONACO	16 WEST MAIN #3 BOZEMAN 59715	MSU
ANNE MORLEY	P.O. BOX 147 SWAN LAKE 59911	SWAN LAKE LIBRARY/ BOTANICAL ARTIST
LYNDA BOURQUE MOSS	2540 HOOVER BILLINGS 59102	WESTERN HERITAGE CENTER
BEAL MOSSMAN	203 THIRD ST HUNTLEY 59037	EMC
CATHERINE MURRAY	1424 DEFOE MISSOULA 59802	ARTIST
JO-ANNE MUSSULMAN	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MT ARTS COUNCIL STAFF
DAVID NELSON	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MT ARTS COUNCIL EXEC. DIR.
BECK NEWELL	219 SPENCER HELENA 59601	PERFORMER
BRUCE NEWELL	219 S. SPENCER HELENA 59601	LEWIS & CLARK LIBRARY
JACK W. NICKELS, JR.	SOUTH ROUTE FORT PECK 59233	FORT PECK FINE ARTS COUNCIL
JAMES B. O'BRIEN	2649 SO. BRIDGER DR. BILLINGS 59102	RED LODGE MUS. FEST. & BLGS PUBL. SCHOOLS
RANDALL OGLE	20 WOODLAND AVE KALISPELL 59901	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
FAYE OLSEN	612 W. CRESTLINE DR. MISSOULA 59803	MISSOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY

GEORGE M. OLSEN, DDS	612 W. CRESTLINE DR. MISSOULA 59803	
MARILYN OLSON	RTE 2 BOX 2334 SIDNEY 59270	MONDAK HERITAGE CENTER
MARCIA O'MALLEY	543 S. 2ND W. MISSOULA 59801	MQTV
ETHLYN PARIS	322 SO. D ST. LIVINGSTON 59047	LIVINGSTON CY LIBR. TRUSTEE
LINDA PEAVY	521 SOUTH 6TH BOZEMAN 59715	
GAYLE P. PEDERSEN	1718 S. BLACK #C BOZEMAN 59715	ARTIST
DON PEOPLES	BUTTE-S/B COURTHOUSE BUTTE 59701	BUTTE SILVER BOW CHIEF EXECUTIVE
KEN PEPION	600 EAST BECKWITH MISSOULA 59812	NATIVE AMER. STUD. U OF M
MAXINE PIHLAJA	3030 FORSYTHIA BILLINGS 59102	BILLINGS SYMPHONY
CHRIS PINET	DEPT. OF MODERN LANG./MSU BOZEMAN 59717	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD CHAIR
LARRY PIRNIE	2222 WYLIE MISSOULA 59802	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
LOUISE PORZIG	712 HOLTER HELENA 59601	ARTS & HUMANITIES TASK FORCE
BILL PRATT	35 S. LAST CHANCE GULCH HELENA 59620	MT ARTS COUNCIL STAFF
RON PHILIP PULCINI	208 GILBERT LAKE DR. KALISPELL 59901	MT ARTS COUNCIL
JOHN PULLIAM	STAR RTE 78 BONNER 59823	U OF M
ALMA RAGAN	207 CLAY GLENDIVE 59330	
JACKIE REDDING	204 NO. CENTER HARDIN 59034	HISTORIC PRESERV./ ART GALLERY BOARD
GEORGE REMINGTON	BOX 87 COLUMBUS 59019	

CELESTE RIVER	309 MCLEOD MISSOULA 59801	MONTE DOLACK GRAPHICS & AAUW
AMY ROACH	509 LOGAN TERRY 59349	ASPEN MUSIC FESTIVAL
FRED ROACH	509 LOGAN TERRY 59349	THE TERRY TRIBUNE, PUBLISHER
SHIRLEY ROACH	509 LOGAN TERRY 59349	LIBRARY TRUSTEE & CO-PUBL. TERRY TRIB.
DENISE J. ROBISON	P.O. BOX 298 SACO 59261	SACO PUBLIC LIBRARY
BILL ROSSITER	530 6TH AVE. E KALISPELL 59901	FLATHEAD C.C.
JUDITH W. ROST	1316 BEAR CANYON BOZEMAN 59715	BOZEMAN SYMPHONY
WILLIAM J. ROST	1316 BEAR CANYON BOZEMAN 59715	BOZEMAN SYMPHONY
MIRIAM SAMPLE	14 N. 24TH STREET BILLINGS 59103	
JOSEPH S. SAMPLE	606 HIGHLAND PARK DRIVE BILLINGS 59102	GREATER MONTANA FOUNDATION
EILEEN SANSOM	SUITE 418 BANK-ELECTRIC LEWISTOWN 59457	LEWISTOWN CITY LIBRARY
ROSEMARY SCALES	5607 BOBBY JONES BLVD BILLINGS 59106	PARMLY BILLINGS LIBRARY
ANITA SCHEETZ	121 3RD AVE S.W. SIDNEY 59270	SIDNEY PUBLIC LIBRARY
DEBORAH SCHLESINGER	507 5TH AVE. HELENA 59601	LEWIS & CLARK LIBRARY
TED SCHMIDT	613 HIGHVIEW MISSOULA 59803	MISSOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
BRENDA SCHYE	NORTH STAR ROUTE GLASGOW 59230	
BOB SCOTT	102 GENEVA HAMILTON 59840	BITTERROOT CENTEN. ORGANIZ.
GLENNA SCOTT	102 GENEVA HAMILTON 59840	BITTERROOT CENTEN. ORGANIZ.

MARCIA SELSOR	203 THIRD ST. HUNTLEY 59037	EMC
PHELPS SHEPARD	916 W. PLATINUM BUTTE 59701	BUTTE-SILVER BOW PUBLIC LIBRARY
RENEE SHERRER	902 NO. 24TH STREET BILLINGS 59101	MT INSTITUTE OF THE ARTS FOUNDATION
THELMA W. SHAW	801 MONTANA AVE. DEER LODGE 59722	W. K. KOHRS LIBRARY & POWELL CO. MUSEUM
JUNE SKAARLAND	228 W. CALLENDER LIVINGSTON 59047	LIVINGSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
ANNICK SMITH	BOX 173 STAR ROUTE BONNER 59823	
JOHN SMITH	SE. TAMMANY LANE HAMILTON 59840	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
STEVEN SMITH	BOX 225 OUTLOOK 59252	OUTLOOK SCHOOL DIST.
URSULA SMITH	1104 SO. FIFTH BOZEMAN 59715	
JAN SNOW	229 E. FRONT STREET MISSOULA 59801	DANCE WORKS & MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
SYNDEY SONNEBORN	20 N. SEWELL AVE. MILES CITY 59301	MILES C.C.
HUGH SOUTHERN	1100 PENNSYLVANIA AVE NW WASHINGTON, D.C. 20506	NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE ARTS
SARA JAYNE STEEN	DEPT. OF ENGLISH/MSU BOZEMAN 59717	MT COMM. FOR HUMAN. BOARD MEMBER
JANINE STENEHJEM	P.O. BOX 21385 BILLINGS 59104	
CARL STEWART	821 N. GRAND BOZEMAN 59715	MSU
JESSICA P. STICKNEY	2206 MAIN STREET MILES CITY 59301	CUSTER CTY ART CENT. & MT ARTS C. MEMBER
PHYLLIS SUNDBERG	BOX 442 BRIDGER 59014	BRIDGER PUBLIC LIBRARY
VERNON SUNDBERG	BOX 442 BRIDGER 59014	

JILL SUNDBY	649 N. EWING #3 HELENA 59601	HELENA INDEPENDENT RECORD
ROSE MARIE SUS	BLOOMFIELD RT GLENDIVE 59330	DAWSON C.C.
SUE TALBOT	11 GREENBRIER DRIVE MISSOULA 59802	MT ARTS COUNCIL CHAIR
JOHN TALBOT	11 GREENBRIER MISSOULA 59802	COAL TAX ADVISORY COMM.
DENNIS M. TAYLOR	835 BRECKENDIDGE HELENA 59601	LEWIS & CLARK LIBRARY TRUSTEE
DAVID E. THOMAS	1048 PARKHILL DR. BILLINGS 59102	EMC
JENNIFER J. THOMPSON	609 HOLTER HELENA 59601	MT HISTORICAL SOCIETY
PEGGY TODD	1812-1/2 CAPITOL AVE. HELENA 59601	DEPT. OF NATURAL RES. & CONSERV.
CHARLES F. TOOLEY	502 ALDERSON BILLINGS 59101	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
RUTH TOWE	2739 GREGORY DRIVE S. BILLINGS 59102	MT ASSOC. OF SYMPH. & ORCHESTRAS
KAY TURMAN	1300 STUART HELENA 59601	
DANITA TWEDT	RR1 BOX 1861 LEWISTOWN 59457	MT INSTIT. OF THE ARTS BOARD MEMBER
CAROLYN VALACICH	P.O. BOX 1090 GREAT FALLS 59403	GREAT FALLS SYMPHONY
WILLEM VOLKERSZ	SCHOOL OF ART BOZEMAN 59717	MSU
THEODORE WADDELL	RYEGATE 59074	ARTIST
LINDA WEIRATHER	510 N. BROADWAY BILLINGS 59101	PARMLY BILLINGS LIBRARY
JAMES WHITLOCK	P.O. BOX 19 HAMILTON 59840	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER
LARRY D. WILLIAMS	210 EAST MASON BOZEMAN 59715	MT MUSIC EDUC. ASSOC & MT ARTS C. MEMBER

PAT WILLIAMS	HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES WASHINGTON, D.C. 20515	US CONGRESS
DORRAINE WORRALL	1006 VALLEY VIEW GLASGOW 59230	FORT PECK FINE ARTS COUNCIL
JACKIE YAMANAKA	1500 N. 30TH BILLINGS 59101	KEMC-FM
PATRICK ZENTZ	10152 DUCK CREEK LAUREL 59044	MT ARTS COUNCIL MEMBER

*** *** ***

IRENE M. OLSON
301 COOK ST.
GLENDIVE, MT. 59330

Dear Dan Doig-

Early this morning I completed reading your most fascinating book "Dancing at the Rascal Fair" Having lived those early years as a steader of Montana in 1915 near Ingomar it had much meaning for me. I truly like your style of writing which holds the readers attention from beginning to end. I just want to express my appreciation to you for putting on paper the intense feelings, and the emotions of love that radiate from you toward our beloved Montana. Good luck to future writings.

Sincerely,
Irene Olson

6 Feb. '88

Dear Irene--

Well, I'm glad DANCING AT THE RASCAL FAIR sounded right to somebody who was there in the homesteading days. I worked like blazes on the book, I will say. Now on to the last McCaskill book, Montana during the centennial next year. If our travels bring Carol and me in the direction of Glendive, we'll look you up. Thanks a lot, Irene, both for taking the trouble to write me about the book and for helping out on the homestead material.

all best,

Danco Cable, Inc.
Rt. 2, Box 103 Grangeville, Idaho 83530 (208) 983-0950

Sept. 12, 90

Dear Ivan,

Please excuse our business stationary, it's all I have at the moment. No more excuses - here goes — these pictures are for you, my grandma, Nellie Snodgrass (mrs. martin) (daughter of David & mary Winn) wanted you to have them & wanted me to write to you before she died - But as time is so short and always runs out before we get the things done we should have, I didn't get grandma's wishes carried out.

I lived with her for 4 mos. last year, Jan thru April, my cousin David Paul Snodgrass's wife & I, taking turns, making her last months as pleasant as possible. She died in August in the dreaded place she never wanted to be - "A Nursing Home"! I sure miss her - she was so very precious, never said a mean word to or about anybody, her whole life.

She wanted to meet you so bad but her memory was failing so fast these last few months, I just never made it.

I read your book "Thus Leave of Sky" to her. She had read it before & loved it, cause she related to the places + people in that book. She was very proud to say you were here relative.

I would like to meet you if you ever pass this way in your travels.

over ↓

We live 8 miles NE of Grangeville on my husband's family farm. He was born here. We farmed for over 23 yrs. of our married life. Things got tough & we got smart. Sold the equipment, gave up our leases, kept the family farm (195 acres) + leased ours out to a neighbor. Went into building + running a few) cable +V systems. Sold that out + we sell a few satellite systems along and are just getting into the world of Classic cars. My husband (Danny's) dream. Have built a shop here + he does restoring. Body + fender, painting + the whole mechanics of it. We will also have a used car dealership, soon, we hope. We are kind of semi-retired. We do as we please. Both kids are grown + in Portland + Boise. In fact my daughter, Dee, called yesterday to tell me you had a new head and that looked wonderful.

As I say, stop by, call me, 983-0950 + I'll meet you in town + bring you out + we'll visit awhile about our family. We have a beautiful view here too. I look over to the South + can see the land Grandpa + Grandma used to own when I was little. Lots of memories for me to conger up.

I must go, have an old man waiting to go for a short ride, have a grocery list to compile as it's about time for me to go to hunting camp. I will for an outfitter, beans + pears to can, + a trip to town yet today. I can't sit still long. I paint sawblades, wildlife, scenery, etc. + my husband get so disgusted with me, cause I'm always outside doing something instead of painting. I'm like my Grandma Nellie. I never get bored. Life is too wonderful. Bye for now. Hope to meet you soon.

Sincerely
Barbara J Turner

MRS RONALD C MC DUFFIE
536 MADISON
COOS BAY OR 97420

June 2 1988

Dear Mr. Doig;

Your book "DANCING AT THE RASCAL FAIR" was read by both my husband and myself with much enjoyment and interest.

Of intrest to my husband, because he spent a lot of his boyhood in Montana, and relatives lived there. Two uncles who were pioneers. One lived to be one hundred. They lived in the Bull River area near Noxon.

My interest is because my uncle,Halsey R. Watson, worked as copyboy first, and later became editor of the old LEWISTOWN COUNTY ARGUS. He died at age 83, but left what he called his biographical notes, about people and events during his years with the paper.

If there is a chance you might be interested in these papers, which are excellent, please let me know.

I am planning to read everything you publish. You have a rare talent.

Sincerely,

Betty McDuffie

17 Aug. '88

Dear Betty McDuffie--

I appreciated your letter of earlier this summer; it arrived while I was in the drought area of eastern Montana doing research toward my next book, and I'm just now managing to catch up on the accumulated mail.

Intriguing as your uncle's papers do sound, I'd better forgo any interest in them--I simply have such a number of book ideas piled up ahead of me that I can't foresee when I might get to anything else, I guess I would urge you to consider the Montana Historical Society as a home for the papers. It's a diligent repository, much used by writers such as me who prize someone like your uncle as a lens into the past. If you're interested, simply writing to the archivist, Montana Historical Society, 225 N. Roberts, Helena MT 59620 should bring you some information.

Thanks, too, for your good words about my writing. You mentioned my RASCAL FAIR; if you haven't come across them, there's a predecessor novel to it titled ENGLISH CREEK, and a memoir of my growing up a couple of counties from Lewistown, THIS HOUSE OF SKY. My regards to that other Montanan, your husband.

best wishes

Great Falls Tribune (?)

ociet

Edited by Catherine Calder

1930



Mrs. Jeanette Tidyman of Joliet is worthy grand matron of the order the Eastern Star in Montana. Her election occurred at the state conventi held in Great Falls in August.

Found an old
scrapbook —
I don't want this back
P.B.

Box 175
Pacific City, Or. 97135
November 2, 1988

Mr. Ivan Doig
Seattle, Wa.

Dear Mr. Doig:

I am a fan of yours!

At an Elderhostel session at Blakely Island in "86, I heard about "This House of Sky" and have read most of your books since then.

I have a Valier background. When Valier was founded as a model irrigation town, my grandfather John Francis Adams of Craig,Neb., bought land there and convinced my father, Robert, to leave his sawmill in Oregon as there was a great fortune to be made growing wheat in Montana!

We lived in Valier until 1923, when I was 8 years old, and went back to Oregon. Evidently those years were not easy for wheat growers struggling with grasshopper plagues, droughts, long winters, shipping difficulties, etc.

I was young but I remember the splendid view of Lake Francis and the Rockies from our home; the camping trips to Glacier Park; picnics on the Marias; the cold winters; the Blackfeet Indians in big limousines driving to the reservation to collect rental fees from my father. Your description of the Valier high school building was just as I remembered.

Jeannette Tidyman was one of my mother's very good friends. Early Valierians I remember were the Goffs, Wickwares, Bullocks, Durnells, Kesters, and Mosses.

My brother's kindergarten teacher was Lillian Shapley Galloway. As a young teacher from Missouri, she was financing college educations for her brothers, Harlow Shapley, later a well-known astronomer, and John, a future art professor at Princeton.

I send your books to our son Bob who teaches in Launceston, Tasmania. His "Aussie" friends think they are great books.

Best regards,

Phyllis Buell (Mrs. Ralph D.)

16 Dec. '88

Dear Phyllis Buell--
Please excuse the postcard and the haste--I'm trying to clean up accumulated correspondence before my wife and I go away for Christmas--but I wanted to thank you for the nice letter and the clippings. I'm sometimes in touch with the youngest Tidyman son, Bill; I'll see if he wants a copy of the pertinent historical clipping.

Glad you enjoy the books; I'm halfway done with the writing of the next one.

all best, and happy holidays

Charles A. Purkett
Assistant Director, Retired

724 GLENDALE DR.
JEFFERSON CITY, MO.
65109

APRIL 18, 1991

Dear Uvan,

U just finished the last of the trilogy and thoroughly enjoyed it. You really made me feel at home in all of them. U grew up at Bynum and graduated from high school at Chateau. Favorite fishing was in Dupuyer Creek. My grandparents were pioneer merchants who had stores at Valier and finally Browning, among several others starting in Wisconsin.

My guess is that we rubbed shoulders way back at the Bill Jones picnics.

U'm enjoying retirement following 38½ years as a fishery biologist and wildlife administrator.

Keep writing. U enjoy it.

Charles Purkett

23 May '91

Dear Charles Purkett--

I don't hear from all that many Dymun people. I do recognize the Purkett name a bit; maybe you know that one of the prime Dymun families now are the Perkins, still in the sheep business the last I knew.

Glad to hear my books sounded okay to somebody who knows the country.

all best,

1116 North 26th
Billings, Mt. 59101
10-1-'85

Dear Ivan Doig:--

You are indeed an oracle for telling Montana's story as it is, but plEASE PLEASE don't have the setting for the next one at Ingomar, Montana. You are too good a writer, your book would have so much publicity that someone would come up with the notion of having a nuclear dump there and I insist we must keep Ingomar in all its pristine loveliness--alkali water, sagebrush, gumbo, sheep, cows and ranchers with their good will and salty jokes.

Ten years ago there was a sign on the road toward Forsyth, a big sign proclaiming Hard Grass Country. I suppose by now it is faded or even blown down, but how appropriate it was..Van Duzen who raised sheep in the area North of Ingomar found two kinds of sage native there was especially nutrious for sheep. He said making money with sheep was more fun than spending it. He daubled in oil in the days when the Devil's Basin North of Roundup was being drilled.....

And don't forget in your bragging that Montana cattle are better fleshed with more protein than MidWest or Eastern cattle wintering on watery hay instead of our native grass and "cake."

Really have enjoyed your books, haven't read the sea story yet. Regretted I didn't get to attend the class at the local library about this house of sky.

Best regards,

Geneva Highland

Geneva Highland

16 Oct. '85

Dear Geneva--

I got a kick out of your letter, and can gladly tell you Ingomar is safe, at least from me. All I told the Gazette reporter, at one of those working lunches where neither gets done satisfactorily, is that I'm drawing on the homestead reminiscences of some Ingomar people; the book is being set in my fictional Two Medicine country of English Creek.

I appreciated too hearing about the hard grass sign. I may use that sometime, some place.

Maybe our paths will cross when I next make it to Billings. In the meantime, thanks and best wishes.

1009 North Matterhorn
Payson, Arizona 85541
February 22, 1984

Dear Mr. Doig:

We continue to enjoy your books and are looking forward to seeing "Inside This House of Sky." As you may recall, in a previous letter we mentioned that you and my husband have a mutual cousin, Eddie Doig, Jr. Christmas mail indicated that Uncle Ed has had a stroke but remains at home under the care of Ethel.

The Three Forks Historical Society has published an excellent book, "Headwaters Heritage History," which includes not only personal histories of residents but splendid histories of the communities. We particularly enjoyed the history of Gallatin City, the original settlement at the headwaters of the Missouri River. The Campbell and Dunbar families were prominent settlers, and a family member, Thelma Dunbar Multz, currently lives in the family home in "Old Town" and has a good source of historic material. There is a good supply of information at the Montana Historical Society library in Helena also. For many years I have thought that history of the area would provide material for an historic novel, particularly with Ms. Fannie Campbell featured as the heroine. Fannie was a very liberated lady in her time period.

I am enclosing copies of pages from that history so you may familiarize yourself with the subject, if you wish, to determine if it might be a possibility for a book.

Are you interested in spending a summer vacation in Montana to gather information for another book? If so, bring a good supply of Off to combat the well-known hoards of Three Forks mosquitoes.

Best wishes for continued literary success.

Sincerely,

Doris B. Martens

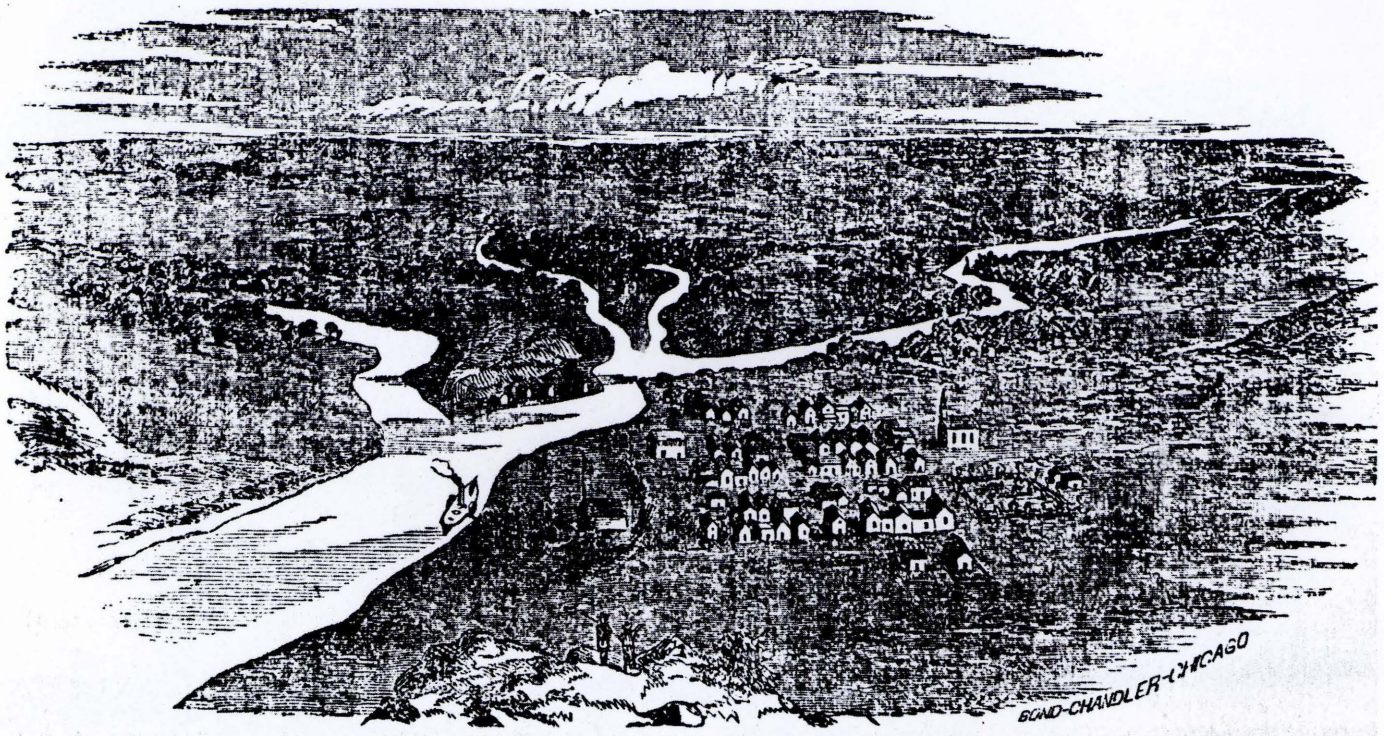
16 March '84

Dear Doris--

Appreciated the Gallatin City material, which I'll file for possible use. I'm in the midst of writing a set of 3 books about the Choteau-Dupuyer country, so I don't know when I'll get to anything else. But am always glad to hear ideas.

Did you know my aunt, Ed Doig's sister Anna? She was widowed in Nebraska a few years ago, came back to Livingston on a visit this summer, and re-met her old beau Lloyd Essex--and has married him. A bit of Sixteen history I thought you might like to know about.

all the best--maybe I'll see you in Montana one of the times I get there.



GALLATIN CITY — THREE FORKS OF THE MISSOURI.

Courtesy Idaho Historical Society.

GALLATIN CITY I

The picture "Gallatin City - Three Forks of the Missouri" was published in a pamphlet by J. L. Campbell. Mr. Campbell had resided in Montana for a short time in 1864 and was a correspondent for the Chicago Tribune.

The picture shows a church with a somewhat tall spire, a military post, a steamboat at the wharf busily discharging her cargo, a section on the right set aside for a university, and even a residential district on the eastern bank of the river.

The Sept. 3, 1864 issue of the Montana Post, Virginia City, did not think highly of Mr. Campbell's pamphlet. "We have got the headline and being leaded, looks well on paper. Not wishing to say by any means this is a paper town. Oh, No! The old mountaineers frequently resort thither when game becomes scarce in the settled portions of the territory to hunt, and antelope are readily brought down in the city lmits. We don't know the town company but presume when they laid out the city, it was like the fellow that set the hen on 100 eggs, he wanted to see her spread herself."

"Whether Gallatin will be able to sow her 'oats' remains to be seen but things certainly at the present are in a bad condition, let it be recorded."

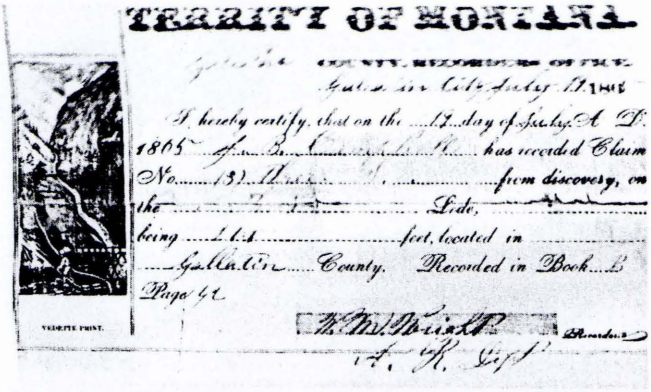
From "Idaho and its Gold Fields", courtesy Idaho Historical Society, "The valley at the Three Forks, as also the valleys along the streams as they recede from the Junction, are spacious and yield a spontaneous growth of herbage, upon which cattle fatten during winter. This valley, though unknown until recently to the eastern populace, had been selected by Brigham Young for the establishment of a Mormon Colony, and had it not been for the gold discoveries in this region, would have been occupied by the saints.

The Missouri and Yellowstone rivers are navigable, the former as high as Fort Benton, for steamboats of ordinary capacity, and it is also navigable for light draught boats above the portage, at Fort Benton, as high up as the Three Forks. We are credibly informed that parties in St. Louis are now constructing tow boats of light draught for the upper river service, one to ply above the portage, and the other to ply between Fort Benton and the lower river boats, which may not in stages of low water, as was the case the past season - reach the usual moorings at Fort Benton. Already a town has been located at the Three Forks, which bears the name of the east fork (Gallatin), and is rapidly becoming an important place. It was laid out in December, 1862, by a company from Bannack City, who wisely appropriated one-fourth of the lots to donation purposes, as follows: 75 lots to the first steamboat, and 50 to the second, that should arrive there; 50 to the first printing press, and 25 to the proprietor of the first stock of goods brought there; also, 50 to the first church built there; 7 to the first lady who should become a resident of the place, 6 to the next, and so on, down to one. All of the latter class of donees have received the fee, and many of the others. Situated at the head of navigation, in the heart of an agricultural country, surrounded as it is with rich mining camps, it does not require a deeply philosophical cast of mind to look down the vista of the future a few years only, to behold a beautiful city towering here, locked forever in the embrace of the surrounding hills.

Gallatin City was one of the earliest settlements in Montana. A site was selected in November 1862 at the Three Forks of the Missouri, on the west bank of the combined Jefferson and Madison Rivers, just above the junction with the Gallatin. An association of twenty-five Missourians formed the "Gallatin Town Company" Dec. 30, 1862. This company was chartered and the town incorporated by the first territorial legislature, Feb. 2, 1865. The Missourians, who had stopped briefly at the gold fields at Grasshopper Diggins, thought the Missouri was navigable to the Three Forks.

PRIVATE AND SPECIAL LAWS OF THE TERRITORY OF MONTANA

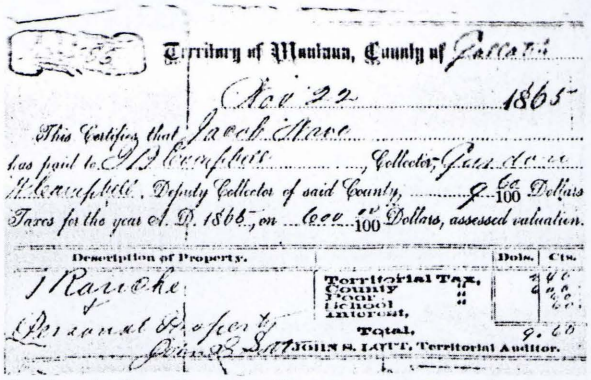
Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Montana:



TERRITY OF MONTANA

I hereby certify, that on the 19 day of July A. D. 1865 has recorded Claim No. 3 from discovery, on the Lode, being 1 1/4 feet, located in Gallatin County. Recorded in Book L Page 42

Mining Claim No. 3 recorded in Gallatin City, Gallatin Co., July 19, 1865.



Territory of Montana, County of Gallatin

Nov 22 1865

This Certifies that Jacob Nave has paid to D. B. Campbell, Collector, Gallatin Co. M. Campbell, Deputy Collector of said County, 9.00 Dollars Taxes for the year A. D. 1865, on 600 100 Dollars, assessed valuation.

Description of Property.		Dols.	Cts.
1 Rancho	Territorial Tax,	3	00
	County "	2	00
	Poor "		00
	School "		00
	Interest,		
Personal Property	Total,	9.	00

Paid 22 Nov JOHN S. LATTE, Territorial Auditor.

Jacob Nave's Tax Receipt, Nov. 22, 1865; J. B. Campbell, collector.

surveyor; J. H. Shober, district attorney; Philip Thorpe, A. F. Nichols and D. H. Ketchum, county commissioners. On Nov. 11 Thomas Cover resigned and W. M. Wright was appointed in his place.

The second group of county officers included: W. M. Wright, clerk; O. D. Loutzenhiser, sheriff; J. B. Campbell, treasurer; Thomas Dunbar, probate judge. The other officers remained the same.

The first district court in Gallatin County was held in Major Campbell's house in Gallatin City in July 1867. The large turnout necessitated its being held outdoors. Owing to the clouds of mosquitoes present, court was held in the midst of dense smoke created by burning green boughs, which dispersed the mosquitoes and well nigh dispersed the court. At this session Colonel George May of Helena and Sam Word of Virginia City, lawyers, occupied opposite sides on almost every case that was tried, Judge Tufts presiding.

An election held Christmas Day 1867 was to change the destiny of Gallatin City II. From an unidentified newspaper clipping, "In 1867 when the people of Gallatin County were voting for the county seat, the chief contest was between Bozeman and the new town of Farmington. On election day some of the energetic Bozeman people learned that the men promoting the new town were securing a large number of votes for the location of the county seat, and it was found necessary to do a little political work in order to defeat this project. Some prominent men went from Bozeman to Gallatin City and convinced the people of that part of the county that Farmington was taking the lead in the voting, and the Gallatin City men were promised that,if they would support Bozeman in the contest, the people of this city would help to secure the county seat for them when a new county was formed. Through the loyalty of these people, Bozeman won the contest."

Chair hand-carved by Thomas Dunbar, Probate Judge, for first court held in July, 1867 at Gallatin City.



Major James Campbell and his son Gurden established the first store at Gallatin City. The Major's house also served as a stopping place for guests who were in the area.

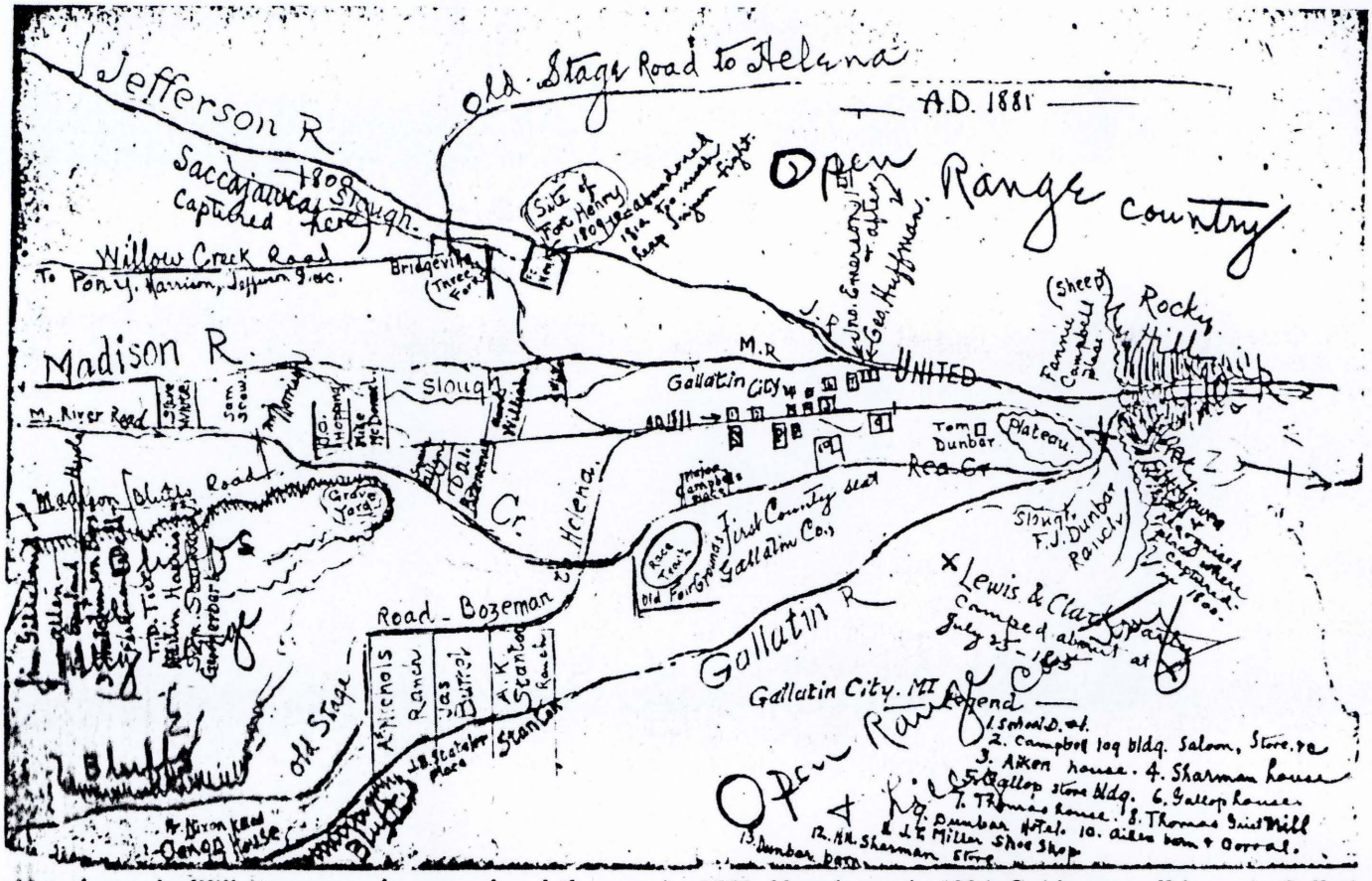
In 1869 Jarvis Akin donated land and platted Gallatin City II, building the Gallatin City Hotel, sometimes referred to as the Hotel-de-Jarve. This Gallatin City Akins survey was not recorded until Dec. 10, 1872. In 1880 the Akins Hotel was sold to Frank Dunbar.

News items from either "Gallatin Gleanings" or "Gallatin City News" in the Avant Courier reflect pioneer life in the 1870's.

Nov. 16, 1871: J. H. Campbell has completed his new store. Gallop and Store are erecting a two story building near their store. Mr. Parker has completed a new building for a photography gallery; Madison Mills are running full blast; Ellis, Davis and Sperling have erected a store at Gallatin City.

Nov. 27, 1871: "Winter, ruler of the inverted year", still imposes with terrible earnestness his unwelcome, whitewinged presence upon us; our thoroughfares and approaches are blockaded, the sojourner finds himself surrounded unawares with the fleecy flakes of the season, drifting into close barricade the remotest avenues of egress; he seeks comfort in a cozy corner of the Hotel-de-Jarve, peruses the latest Courier, takes a stroll to the bazaar of the illustrious Gurden; betakes himself thence to the Pigsastic, discusses the markets with the Squire, who vehemently denounces the "syndicate" etc. and finally invites our whilom friend to a seat on the farthest coal-box.

Sitting upon coal-boxes - by the way - or three legged stools in different resorts here, discussing the scarcity of feed, fodder and fresh meat, and whittling, generally is now the order of the day. How long is this weather going to last, Judge? When does the moon change? How does your stock look? And what's



Map drawn by Will Everson as he remembered the area in 1881. Map drawn in 1934. Guide to small boxes in Gallatin City: 1. School Dist. No. 1; 2. Campbell log building, saloon, store; 3. Akin house; 4. Sharmon house; 5. Gallop Store; 6. Gallop House; 7. Thomas House; 8. Thomas Grist Mill; 9 Dunbar Hotel; 10. Akin barn and corral; 11. I. T. Miller Shoe Shop; 12. H. H. Sharmon Store; 13. Dunbar barn.

hay and flour going to be worth? Are a few of the many not infrequently interrogatories of one and all.

Peradventure this is fearful; would that it might subside; business is thoroughly at a standstill. The mill is frozen, the new store indefinitely suspended building, the shoe store changed location, etc."

Jan. 21, 1872: "On Monday evening last, quite a social party was gotten up by Messrs. Peck and Ingram at the new hall which was indeed a very creditable affair, and was well attended. Among the members present we recognized Mr. John A. Culver and his graceful lady and daughter from Hamilton. About 12 o'clock, the party partook of refreshments at the Hotel-de-Jarve, where the table groaned with the delicacies of the season; where everything was 'did up' in apple pie order and "all went merry as a marriage bell" until the party dispersed at 1 o'clock.

April 11, 1872: One of those old-fashioned "Quilting Parties" where the ladies sew all day and the gentlemen go at night and turn it into a dance, and everybody enjoys themselves, took place at Mr. Pease's house and from the number of both sexes there, I imagined the whole county had turned out.

April 14, 1872: New postmaster at Gallatin City - Mr. Gallop

May 3, 1872: A telegraph office was opened in the town of Gallatin City.

May 19, 1872: Gallatin City has made arrangements so that in about a week it will be in Telegraphic communication with the rest of the world. P. A. Largey, Esq., the manager of the line has agreed to supply the necessary instruments, etc. if the people will pay the expense of getting it in running order and will provide an operator. The people are very willing to do that, and have contracted for the poles and work needed, and hereafter, if there are Indian troubles, we can quickly let the authorities at Fort Ellis know.

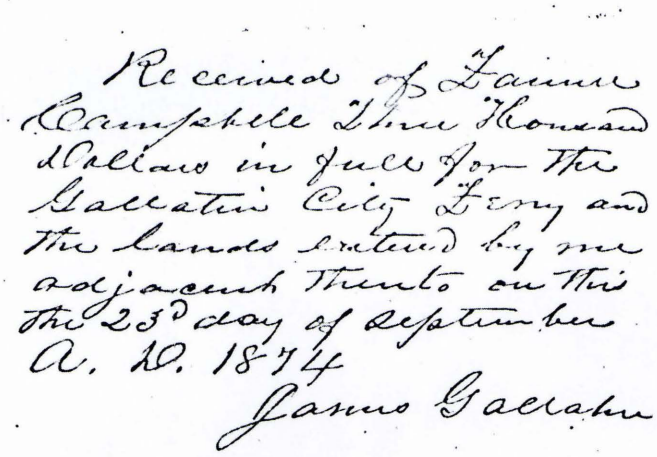
July 4, 1872: The bridge over the main channel of the Jefferson River went out Thursday afternoon.

Oct. 14, 1872: Eastern Montana Agricultural and Mechanical Association held first annual fair at Gallatin City.

1872: Thomas P. Roberts "Gallatin City stands in a plain near the forks (of the Missouri), its site indicated by a grist mill, two stores, a ranch and a race course fenced in with the fairgrounds. The place is annually the scene of exciting "Cayuse" races, the ranchmen from the Gallatin Valley, and Bozeman, and the miners from the neighboring camps in the surrounding mountains, congregating to bet gold dust against flour and bacon on their favorite nags."

May 8, 1874: At Gallatin City we found more life than we had anticipated, and much improvement in buildings and preparation of building. Among the buildings recently completed and in course of construction we noted those of Aikens & Bros. store room, a commodious building for the purpose; a two story dwelling 24x30, the property of J. H. Gallop; a one and a half story dwelling by L. I. Martin; a store house by G. D. Thomas; material on hand for a billiard hall by Miller & Ryan; a dwelling house for W. T. Harris; R. W. Hill will erect a building to be used as a law office.

1878: Town of Gallatin City begins to decline.


Received of Fanny Campbell Three Hundred Dollars in full for the Gallatin City Ferry and the lands entered by me adjacent thereto on this the 23d day of September A. D. 1874
James Gallahan

Gallatin City Ferry bill of sale.

Samuel Weir, Judge Gallaher and Mr. Lotzenhiser.

In the spring of 1872 Judge Gallaher attempted the construction of a bridge but on July 4, 1872 the Avant Courier reports "The bridge over the main channel of the Jefferson River went out Thursday afternoon as John L. Ford and another man were driving cattle over it." The ferry was sold in 1874 to Miss Fanny Campbell. An advertisement reads, "Traveller's Attention: The Gallaher Ferry near Gallatin City, has been put in good repair and the prices reduced. The roads leading to it are in excellent condition. It is said to be the more direct route to Helena and to possess many advantages over the other road."

We are so fortunate that A. E. Mathews' pencil sketch, done in 1868, "The Three Forks Headwaters of the Missouri" included the Ferry. Pioneers told of the hitching post that stood for many years at the ferry's landing. Shedd's Bridges, of course, eventually replaced Gallaher's Ferry.

GALLATIN CITY OR MADISON FLOURING MILLS
Gallatin County
Near the present town of Three Forks

The Gallatin City or Madison Flouring Mills began in November of 1862 with the founding of the Gallatin Town Company, just above the mouth of the Gallatin River on the west bank of the combined Madison and Jefferson Rivers. The west bank proved unsatisfactory and the First Territorial Legislature was petitioned to incorporate the Gallatin Town Company, which was approved February 2, 1865, and the new town grew up on the east bank of the river. In 1865 or '66, Andrew J. Davis, who was experienced in the milling business in Iowa, brought into the Gallatin Valley, machinery for the erection of a flouring mill at Gallatin City. Wade White was mill foreman and W. D. Fredericks the millwright. Fredericks arrived in the Territory in 1864, settled near Bozeman and erected the first saw mill in Gallatin County. He operated the saw mill for two years, sold out and moved to Gallatin City to build the proposed flour mill.

The water to power the mill was brought by canal from the Madison River and in 1875, when more machinery was added, the water ditch was extended at least a half mile upstream from the outlet of the first. The canal is still visible although overgrown with vegetation. Davis sold the mill to Fredericks probably about the time of completion because for a time it was known as the Fredericks Mill. The people of that area were so happy over having a flouring mill in operation that they arranged for a 4th of July party:

"On the fourth of July, 1866, a celebration was held to commemorate the completion of the first flour mill in Gallatin County. To add to the pleasures of the day, a dance was held and every body had a good time. People from many parts of Montana attended the affair. They included United States Marshall Pinney, from Virginia City, Neal Howie and John Featherton also from Virginia City and many others from distant places plus nearly everyone who could get there from Gallatin County. Visitors were accommodated at the Campbell Hotel. When a big freight wagon stopped at the hotel entrance, everyone wondered what the cargo might be. When the cover was raised, Mrs. George D. Thomas stepped out carrying her little baby. His Prairie Schooner being the only rig available, Mr. Thomas had painted it in Fourth of July colors and brought his wife to the dance in grand style. The Thomases lived on the Gallatin near the present site of Manhattan."

By November of 1866, the mill was producing flour. Three wagon loads were hauled to Virginia City as there was much demand there for this flour because of its quality, a factor which generated great praise for Fredericks, the mill operator.

In 1867, A. K. McClure of Philadelphia toured Montana Territory, making speeches for the Republican party. Arriving in Gallatin City, he found the town consisted of three cabins and a flouring mill, and the population was all Democrat. Major Campbell, a veteran citizen of the place, made McClure welcome in his home. Two of the Major's highly educated daughters were married (Mrs. James Gallagher and Mrs. Frank J. Dunbar) and living in the neighborhood, while another had just returned from the east and brightened the cabin with her music and smiles. That evening, forty Democrats with a lone-star Republican came for the speech-making. The Major was gracious enough to have him elected President of the meeting.

The Helena Gazette of August 17, 1868, reported:

"We paid a visit at or near Gallatin City and found it to be the most complete little merchant mill we ever saw. Every apparatus and improvement is in use with smut machinery and renovator to clear wheat of smut. The mill is owned by Messrs. Fredericks and Wilson."

July 1870, C. W. Cook accepted the superintendency of the Madison Mills at Gallatin City. Cook, a noted Montana pioneer who arrived in the Territory in 1864, was a miner, rancher, mill operator, and did much to develop the sheep industry of Montana. He was county commissioner of Meagher County and served several terms as mayor of White Sulphur Springs.

The Montanan of Virginia City, May 13, 1871, carried an advertisement for the Madison Mills, announcing the mill's ability to make the finest flour in Montana:

MADISON MILLS
C. W. Cook, General Sup.
H. H. Mood, Chief Miller
New Machinery,
New Management:
Will Make the Best Flour
in Montana.

Citizens of Gallatin County and adjacent sections are hereby informed that the Madison Mills of Gallatin City, already celebrated above all others in Montana, are being improved regardless of expense, and will be in the best Condition for the



Aunt Fannie Campbell Thornburg and Uncle Ed Thornburg.

Campbell and Frank Dunbar rode from Gallatin City to 200 miles below Fort Benton to meet them.

In 1866 Fannie's piano was brought by steamer to Fort Benton. By 1870, Fannie was certified to teach in Montana, "a lady of good moral character and qualified to teach a common school", so, by January, 1872, a free school was opened under the superintendance of Miss Fannie Campbell. $200 had been subscribed which provided a salary of $50 a month. Avant Courier - March 11, 1872: "The select school, taught by Miss Fannie Campbell, is progressing finely, and is a credit to our town. We are proud of it, and well we may be, for it cannot be excelled."

By 1873, Fannie had filed on a homestead adjoining the Major Campbell homestead, taking over the management of her father's property too, as he passed away January 3, 1873. By May 8, 1874, she also purchased the well-known Gallaher Ferry from her brother-in-law. "Traveller's Attention" from Avant Courier: The Gallaher Ferry, near Gallatin City, has been put in excellent repair and the prices reduced. The roads leading to it are in excellent condition. It is said to be the most direct road to Helena and to possess many advantages over the other road."

Judge Gallaher owned land west of the combined Jefferson and Madison and this is referred to as the Fannie Campbell sheep ranch.

Fannie's mother journeyed to Chicago to settle the huge land holdings involved in the Major Campbell estate. She passed away there March 13, 1875. In December, 1876, Fannie made the journey to Chicago to attempt to settle the estate. She met with many frustrations. It was two years, eight months and fourteen and one-half days according to her diary, before she would return to Gallatin City. While in the east, she made an exciting trip to Virginia. From her diary: "September 2, 1878 - Returned from Virginia this afternoon. Spent four or five months with my dear Aunt M and Cousin Nannie. Remained in Washington City three days seeing sights, visited the White House, Treasury Department, Capital Art Gallery, Smithsonian Institute, Agricultural Department and Patent Office all of which were exceedingly interesting to me. I should not omit my visit to Mt. Vernon. I came by the Ohio and Baltimore R.R. to Cincinnati and thence by the Chicago Lines." Fannie's brother Gurdon died in Bozeman, April 16, 1878, while she was in Chicago.

Fannie came back to Montana leaving Galena, Illinois August 28 for Dubuque. To her dismay, no boat had arrived and she had to spend two days there.

August 30 - "left Dubuque this morning on Steamer C. K. Peck, G. W. Davis, Captain. Sept. 1 - arrived at St. Paul this evening after a very delightful trip of three days. The Captain's kindness I never will forget. (He escorted me to train and after a conversation of fifteen or twenty minutes, I bade him goodbye, probably forever, and was speeding over the prairie towards Bismarck.) Sept. 4 - Boat left Bismarck for Ft. Benton. Sept. 25 - Reached Cow Island on the afternoon of this date and am very much horrified at hearing we are to go from this place by land to Benton. Sept. 26 - About 11 o'clock, we are seated in the wagons. Go seven miles, camp for the night. Sept. 30 - Reach Benton. Oct. 1 - Left Benton for Helena aboard coach. Oct. 2 - Reached Helena about 2:00 in the afternoon. Oct. 5 - Started at 2 o'clock in the morning for Gallatin City. Reached my destination about 2 or 3 o'clock in the afternoon. My heart is full of gratitude to my Heavenly Father for permitting me to reach the end of my journey in safety. Mr. and Mrs. Akins and Susie kindly brought me over to Anna's in the light wagon."

During the time Fannie was gone, Samuel Weir, a good friend of the family who came to Montana with the Campbells, took care of the ferry. In 1890 she purchased 160 acres from Samuel Seaman. Later, she sold her land holdings and bought the Joe Wilson ranch. In 1897 she had a serious fire in her outbuildings, including the large historic stable in which the first United States Court in Montana was held.

"October 30, 1910 - The Thornburg-Campbell wedding: A wedding took place in Bozeman last Saturday that is of unusual interest owing to the fact that both bride and groom are past three score years. The contracting parties were Elizur J. Thornburg and Miss Fannie M. Campbell, both from near Logan. In pioneer days she was known as one of the belles of Gallatin County, once a belle of Helena Society, a fine musician, a splendid conversationalist and one whose hand was vainly sought by the best "beaux" of Montana. Mr. Thornburg has lived in Gallatin County about twenty-seven years."

Elizur or Edward Thornburg was born at Mt. Hope, Ohio, July 28, 1843. He and Fannie lived on their ranch up the Madison. Fannie loved beautiful horses; it was her real love. When she grew older, she continued to entertain her many friends as her gnarled fingers would fly over her piano keys playing such favorites as "The Irish Washerwoman." Fannie passed away June 24, 1919. Elizur was killed by a train at Logan March 25, 1921.

Gurdon H. Campbell

High on the bluff in what was called the Hossfeld Hills are two headstones so placed that if the sun is shining one will always be in the sun's rays. These inscriptions read: "James B. Campbell, Oct. 15, 1799 - Jan. 3, 1873. Dear is the spot where loved ones sleep". The other: "Gurdon H. Campbell, Nov. 29, 1835 to April 16, 1878. Tho lost to sight; to memory dear". From the gravesite one can overlook the Campbell's original 160 acre tract and the location of the stage coach stop.

Gurdon Campbell, only son of Major James and Sarah Kain Campbell, was one of the first, if not the first, white child born in the then frontier town of Chicago. He was educated in Illinois, worked at the post office in Chicago, and then accompanied his parents to Montana in 1863.

In 1865, Gurdon's name appears on the tax receipt of Jacob Nave. Gurdon is listed as Deputy Collector. He was the first county assessor in Gallatin County.

One of the old ledgers has an insert which says, "From one of the first general merchandise stores opened in Montana," owned by Gurdon Campbell and opened in 1864 in Old Gallatin City. This ledger began April 15, 1868. Some of the customers were Frank Dunbar, Mr. Spurling, James Aplin, Brady (Kirkendall's Wagon Master), John Featherstone, Wellington Frederick, George Gerdis, Bob Lane. Sold in the store was everything from thimbles to Mustang Linament. July 10, 1869, this entry was made: "Beer soured and thrown away $3.00." Aug. 14: "T. B. Gray or Mark Ledbetter: To 2 pair suede boots to be paid immediately after Presidential election, if Seymour is elected by Ledbetter, if Grant is elected, by Gray. Also 2 pair socks included in above. $25.00"

Feb. 13, Sak Flour Ex for Buffalo Robe, $5. Another account book is from May 21, 1875 to October 22, 1875. A third is from April 20, 1877 to Aug. 11, 1877. Among the names in this ledger are John Emerson, A. K. Stanton, J. A. Pease, C. Crouch, A. F. Nichols, James Burrill, James Shedd, Jarvis Akin, H. H. Sharmon, C. M. Tate, C. C. Collins, Chas. Spafford, Geo. Hutchinson, John Stovenour and many others.

Gurdon wrote his mother a letter Dec. 27, 1873, from Gallatin City, Mt. "Dear Mother. Having a few leisure moments. I do not know that I can spend them better than in writing to you. We are flooded again. A repetition of flood of winter of 68-69.

The rooms have all had more or less water in them excepting the front room but none got so bad as to be uninhabitable, except the south room occupied by Street and wife which they exchanged last night for the back room and today the Judge is making preparations to move into the little office near Thomas' house. Fannie has sent her cows, hogs and sheep to my barn yard. (I now have a good board fence around my barn and part of my lot.) Her chickens she sent to Frank's.

The coach comes across the ice at the ferry - comes up to Post Office and then back and crosses the river at Frank's, recrossing some distance up and the same way coming down.

God bless and keep you. As our family circle narrows and we come nearer the shadowy land every individual member seems to become dearer, but above all I cling to you as almost the last object making life worth living. Good night. Gurdon."

Gurdon's love of horses is reflected in the active interest he took in the various community activities at Gallatin City. His horses were usually entered in the horse races. He was active in benefits for "The Eastern Montana Agricultural and Mechanical Association." This is the organization which sponsored the Gallatin City Fairs and built the race track. On Nov. 27, 1871, a raffle was being held at Gallatin City. "The grand raffle of the very fine saddle, saddle cloth and bridle, came off according to previous notice yesterday. Mr. Geo. Miller being the lucky party in a throw of 47 to 40. The next raffle in our town will be a choice pair of Brazilian turkeys. That elegant horse "Gaiger"; the property of Gurdon H. Campbell, Esq., will be raffled on Monday the 25th (inst) Christmas, 45 chances at $5 each. "So note it be."

Time of day at Gallatin City was often spent in a leisurely fashion. The citizens would "take a stroll to the bazaar of the illustrious Gurdon, try one of the latter's last but not least cigars, elegant brands!" Gurdon's store supply was once overstocked so he hauled some to sell in Willow Creek, some to Bozeman. Jan. 31, 1878, Bozeman Courier: "G. H. Campbell, of Gallatin City, having an overstock of merchandise on hand, has removed it to Bozeman where it will be opened out in the building lately occupied by C. B. Fawcett. C. L. Clark will have charge of the Bozeman store." Later in an article called "At Gallatin Silver Mines" this was the report: "It is expected that the store at Gallatin City will be removed to the new mines. Henry Sharmon assisted Gurdon in his store."

Gurdon passed away at the LaClede Hotel in Bozeman, April 16, 1878, at the age of 43. From his obituary: "He was well known throughout the Territory, and highly respected as a gentleman, scholar, and a man of fine natural sense."



Gurden Campbell - Gallatin City Merchant.

FRANK AND ANNA CAMPBELL DUNBAR

Frank Dunbar, born April 24, 1837, at Brecksville, Ohio, a son of John and Lucy (Bliss) Dunbar arrived with his brother Tom to the then supposed head of navigation on the Missouri in Nov. 1862. Tom and Frank had arrived in August at Bannack. It was such a rowdy town. They preferred more pastoral surroundings. They arrived just in time to help found the old city of Gallatin and they erected the first house there.

Frank had received his education in Ohio. He then stayed three years in Beloit, Wis., learning the plastering trade. He lived at Monana County, Iowa a short time, then travelled to Pike's Peak in 1860. He and Thomas M. engaged in mining there until they came by ox team to Montana.

Thomas M. Dunbar was born Mar. 17, 1830, in Brimfield, Mass. When the first legislature of Gallatin County met March 11, 1865 at the A. F. Nichols residence near Gallatin City the County Commissioners were sworn in by Thomas Dunbar, probate judge. He also made the chair for the first court, and presided over the proceedings.

In the May 8, 1874, Avant Courier Gallatin Gleanings reports "Thomas Dunbar is erecting quite a cozy residence. It is entirely too nice for a bachelor, and we would not feel at all hurt if Thomas should persuade some fair hand to preside over it and share his joys and woes before the setting in of another hard winter." Thomas did not choose a bride, however. He moved to Los Angeles. Here he passed away May 12, 1913.

Frank and Tom both homesteaded near Gallatin City. The home ranch of the Frank Dunbar family is now owned by the Dimock boys.



Anna and Frank J. Dunbar.

Anna Campbell (Mrs. Frank Dunbar).



The quickest way to get mail back to the States in 1864 was to have it carried to Virginia City or Bannack in order to connect with the Pony Express. Frank often rode into Bozeman to see who might be going over to one of these towns. Then he'd leave a dozen letters or so that immigrants in covered wagons corraled at Gallatin City had left with him for transit to the east. Generally they deposited 53 cents with each letter to cover pony express charges as well as the U. S. letter postage rate.

In 1865 when Major Campbell went to meet his daughters, Anna and Fannie, Frank Dunbar rode along. This was just at the time of all the excitement at Confederate Gulch. The Major and Frank were there. Anna and Fannie had remained in school at St. Charles, Missouri. Now they came on the steamer to join the Campbell family.

The wedding of Miss Anna Campbell and Frank J. Dunbar took place Feb. 27, 1867, and was one of the important social events of the Territory.

Mr. Dunbar raised sheep and cattle, at one time specializing in high grade shorthorn cattle. (About 1880 the Dunbars bought the Aiken Hotel in Gallatin City).

The Dunbar children are: Fannie, born Nov. 19, 1867, married May 16, 1888 to Harry E. Everson; Florence Bliss, born July 26, 1871, married David Swarner; Mary, born, Oct. 17, 1872, married W. D. Alexander; Herbert, born Dec. 15, 1875, married Emma Elizabeth Dunn Dec. 15, 1901, died Nov. 1962; Frank, born about 1877, married Helen Scott in 1900; Homer, born about 1879, married Ida Dunn, Dec. 15, 1901.

Frank Dunbar Sr. passed away Dec. 27, 1911. His wife Anna, born March 18, 1844 in Galena, Ill., passed away Dec. 5, 1912, at the home of her son, Herb Dunbar. Anna was a dignified upstanding lady, deeply involved in the Episcopalian faith. She was very interested in preserving the family history. They were a devoted couple. Frank was active in community affairs. The following article from the April 21, 1894 Avant Courier will attest to that.

SCHOOL MEETING AT GALLATIN

An exciting contest over the election of a School Trustee

"And it came to pass, on the seventh day of the fourth month, in the second year of the second reign of Grover, the Great, that a vast multitude assembled in the chief temple of the city, to choose a ruler to reign over them for a space of three years.

Some said, "Let us choose a ruler from over the sea, one who has been a wise man in his own country, and a great traveler over land and sea. We can learn much to our profit from such a governor. Such a man liveth in the great city that lieth to the eastward of the temple. Let us make haste and choose him."

Others said, "Why wish ye for a strange ruler? Has not Prince Frank of the house of Dunbar, ruled you wisely and well for a score of years? Why not again choose him for governor?"

But they shouted "We will not have him! He has lost his youth and most of his hair, and we demand a younger man for a ruler."

Then arose James, whose surname is Corbett, the greatest warrior in the clan and whose fame has spread throughout the kingdom, and cried in a loud voice: "By the beard of the prophet! A younger man ye shall not have! Chief Dunbar may be getting old, and the hairs on his head may be few, but he still has enough strength and vigor left to carry confusion to the camp of the enemy, and this day shall prove it. Old age is a thing that overtaketh all men, both male and female, if they live long enough, and the good book tells us of rulers of tribes who were even older than Chief Dunbar. Listen unto me all ye tribes, all ye stubborn and hard of heart for I say unto ye, either shall ye have Prince Frank, of the house of Dunbar for your chief, or ye shall have war! Consider well and answer me, which shall it be?"

And immediately a great shout arose: "War!" "War!" "Let it be war!"

"Your doom is sealed!" cried the champion, as he instantly collected his forces and advanced to the charge.

Short and fierce was the conflict, and when the smoke of battle cleared away, only two able-bodied soldiers remained upon the battle field, and strange to say they both belonged to the old Scottish Clan of Dunbar.

When quiet again reigned in the temple, and the wounded had been tenderly cared for, one of the wise men and chief scribes belonging to the great city that lieth to the eastward, arose, and having arose cried in a loud voice saying:

"The battle is not yet over! The victory may yet be ours! Even now reinforcements may be advancing, which may turn the tide of battle to our favor. Grant us, we pray thee, one half hour before our defeat is published." The wise men and chief scribes graciously complied with this request.

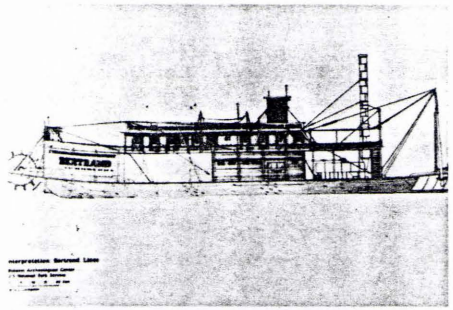
The champion again arose and in a voice of thunder cried, "Fear not, oh my brethern and sisteren, I myself, will guard the gates of the temple to see that no man escapeth, and if reinforcements arrive from the enemy's stronghold, with my own right arm will I annihilate them, or drive them back across the border. Fear not, my beloved ones, no harm shall come to you."

One glance of his eagle eye sent terror to the hearts of his enemies, and the sound of his mighty voice made the bravest man among them tremble with fear.

And silence reigned for the space of half an hour, when lo! and behold! a magnificent chariot, drawn by six white horses gaily caparisoned, with long white plumes waving above them, accompanied by many attendants in livery and heralded by loud blasts of trumpets appeared NOT, and so the victory was declared in favor of the old chief who had served the tribe so long and faithfully.

And the multitude dispersed, some vowing they would join strange tribes, while others went on their way rejoicing. And here endeth the first chapter."

Eye Witness



Anna and Fannie Campbell were passengers on the Bertrand when it sank.

Courtesy Photo by Susanne Benda, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service



Remains of Fannie Campbell's chalkboard. Name burned into wooden frame helped identify steamboat.

Courtesy U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service

FANNIE AND ANNA CAMPBELL AND THE STEAMBOAT BERTRAND

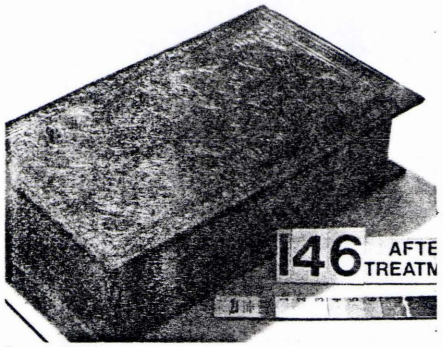
In the spring of 1969 we began excavating the remains of a steamboat on the DeSoto National Wildlife Refuge. For many weeks we were not certain what boat we were dealing with, but as we recovered the cargo, it became clear to us that it was headed for Fort Benton, Montana Territory. Thousands of pounds of supplies for the mines, including canned goods, boots, shoes, clothing, and building supplies were on board.

As an archeologist in charge of the excavation, I spent a number of hours in St. Louis archives on weekends, looking for information on boats that were sunk on the Missouri River in the year 1865. After a time, I found the journal of William H. Gallaher, a gentleman that had written an account of his trip up the Missouri in 1865 on the steamboat **St. Johns**. In his entry for the day they passed DeSoto Bend, he made mention of seeing the wreck of the **Bertrand**, and two girls on the bank. He knew them by name, Fannie and Anna Campbell. Later we would learn that Gallaher was a brother of the girls's brother-in-law, Jim Gallaher. Fannie and Anna had been attending school at St. Charles. They had boarded the **Bertrand** and were enroute to Gallatin City, where their parents, Major and Mrs. James B. Campbell, had settled two years before.

As we continued to excavate the **Bertrand**, we came upon a number of personal possessions in one box that was being shipped to the Campbell home. Inside the box was a school slate with the name "Fannie" marked on the frame. The box also contained fragments of dresses and other clothing, and a Bible cover.

While we knew very little about Fannie at the time, she became very important to the archeologists. The chalk board and her name on it, associated with the name Campbell on the exterior, and the diary of William Gallaher, helped us identify the boat we were excavating.

Jerome E. Petsche*



Campbell Bible.

Courtesy Photo by Susanne Bender
U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service

*Jerome E. Petsche is an archeologist and Managing Editor for Professional Publications for the National Park Service. In 1969, when the remains of the steamboat Bertrand was discovered on the DeSoto National Wildlife Refuge, about 40 river miles north of Omaha, he was assigned to supervise the excavation. Several hundred thousand artifacts (cargo) was removed during that summer, and a museum has now been constructed at the site. Mr. Petsche is now writing a book on the passengers, crew, and the voyage of the vessel.

JUDGE JAMES GALLAHER AND HELEN CAMPBELL GALLAHER

In Memory of Judge Gallaher, Avant Courier, Nov. 7, 1891.

"Nearly every old-time resident of Gallatin was personally and favorably acquainted with Judge James Gallaher of Three Forks, this county, and will deeply regret they have met his cordial, happy greeting for the last time.

Mr. Gallaher was born in Rogersville, Tenn., in 1825, consequently he was about 66 years of age at the time of his death.

He came to Montana in the summer of 1863, locating at Three Forks where he built and maintained a ferry - the only one across the combined waters of the Madison and Jefferson - for several years engaging also in stock raising to a considerable extent, and where he permanently resided with his family until he left for Washington Territory in 1874 or 75. He was the first probate judge elected in and for Gallatin. He also served as a member of the Territorial Legislature in Virginia City.

While operating his ferry at Three Forks, he commenced the construction of a substantial, and at that time expensive, bridge immediately above the ferry at the old fording place; but before it was completed, the entire work on both sides of the stream was swept away by the breaking up of the river in the spring, resulting in quite a heavy loss, as he had no insurance on the structure.

He was married to Helen, the oldest daughter of Col. James Campbell, a well known oldtimer of Gallatin City. His amiable and accomplished wife and quite a fine family of children survive him

Mr. Gallaher's father was a distinguished Presbyterian divine, who for some time served as chaplin in Congress."

James and Helen Gallaher settled in Waitsburg, Wash. in 1875. Their nine children were: James - unmarried; Preston - married Della: Fred - married Nell; Frank - married Nell; Thomas; Nellie - married Sheldon Scott; Cornelia - married Mr. Crandall; Fanny - married Mr. Wilke; Anna - married Mr. Anderson, then Mr. Ericson.

Nellie and Sheldon Scott had three daughters; Helen - married Frank W. Dunbar; Margret - married Harvey Nelson; Ruth - married Jack Littleton.

ALPHEOUS NICHOLS

Alpheous Nichols, his mother Sophia, and her son George arrived in Gallatin Valley in 1861 or 1862. They had travelled in covered wagons during the final days of their trip from Vermont. Alpheous was born April 13, 1835 in Vermont.

Alpheous first settled around Bozeman. He developed a freight company transporting to Virginia City, Fort Benton and Salt Lake. He later homesteaded a ranch about 3 miles west of Logan. It was at this time he became one of Gallatin County's first Commissioners. Alpheous was also instrumental in developing Gallatin City. Suzanna Ellison came with her brother Charles Ellison to work on the Nichol's ranch. They arrived in Three Forks after traveling from Iowa to Livingston by rail and then horse drawn sled over the pass into Gallatin Valley.

In 1884 during a buggy trip up the Madison to visit Aunt Fannie Campbell, Alpheous Nichols married Suzanna Ellison. The marriage was performed by Justice of the Peace, Sammy Seaman on the east side of the Madison.

They had four children, Horace (Hoss), Alpheous (Sy), Mary and Minnie.

Sometime later Alpheous lost his eyesight due to cataracts. His ranch was then taken over and became known as the Carpenter Ranch. Alpheous died on a ranch three miles south of Three Forks April 13, 1907. Mrs. Nichols was born in 1854 and passed away in 1936.

Horace (Hoss) attended Montana State University and then

Alpheous, Susanna and Minnie Nichols





The four Nichols children: Horace (Hoss) in uniform, Minnie upper left, Alpheous Jr., lower left, Mary lower right.



Helen Sharmon

went to work for the N.P. Railroad in Livingston. He died in a rest home in Three Forks, is buried in Livingston. Alpheous (Sy) worked for George Nichols, farming. He was killed in a timber accident around Sand Point, Idaho, in 1917. Mary Nichols married Homer Dance. Homer and Mary moved back to Tennessee. They had ten children.

Minnie Nichols met Ainsworth F. Day, Sr., while working at Nim's Cafe in Spokane, Wa. A wink from Gus started a romance which later resulted in an Idaho marriage. Gus and Minnie raised three children, Dorothy, Ainsworth Jr. and Jack on a ranch near Spokane. In 1946 Gus and Minnie moved to Paradise, MT and opened the Nip and Sip Cafe. They operated the cafe 20 years before retiring. Ainsworth married Mae Anderson. Their son Rick married Jan Peyer. Rick and Jan have two sons Chad and Brandon.

Jan Day

HENRY AND HELEN SHARMON

Henry H. Sharmon was born in Yorkshire, England Sept. 1, 1835. He joined the first gold stampede to Ballarat, Australia where he remained three and one half years. He had served an apprenticeship in the grocery business in England, when in Melbourne he was in the same line for two years. He then came to California, his principal occupation being mining. He lived in Colorado, Nevada and Idaho before coming to Montana in the fall of 1865. He took charge of Gurden H. Campbell's store at Gallatin City which he managed until the death of Mr. Campbell in 1878. Mr. Sharmon then bought the business and conducted it until 1890, when he purchased a ranch in the Madison valley, where he resided until his death on April 21, 1892.

In 1872 Henry Sharmon made a journey back to England. The next spring he returned on the ill-fated steamer Atlantic which was lost off Meagher's Head near Halifax resulting in the death of 400 passengers. Mr. Sharmon narrowly escaped, being taken ashore on a rope with the assistance of Second Officer Brady.

On November 30, 1878, Mr. Sharmon was united in marriage to Mrs. Helen G. (Wilmot) Bevier of Pa. They had two children, Samuel H. and Fred Wilmot.

Helen Genet Sharmon was born Feb. 12, 1844 at Lioga, Pa., and moved to Amherst, Wisc. with her parents at the age of nine. She began teaching at 16 years of age. At the opening of the Civil War she enlisted as a nurse in the hospital at Quincy, Illinois. At the close of the war she resumed teaching in Wisconsin until her marriage two years later to Dr. Louis Bevier of Chicago. They located at Brookfield, Mo. and lived there until his death by drowning. She took up teaching again for two more years, then came to Montana with her son Louis C. Bevier in 1872.

They located at Gallatin City, where she taught school until her marriage to Mr. Sharmon.

In 1894, with her two youngest sons, she moved to Spring Hill, where she took possession of the Empire Flouring Mill and ranch formerly owned by Geo. Thomas. In the same year

Robert H. Miller
7894 South Forest Court
Englewood CO 80112

Dean Stoiz
University of Washington
Seattle, WA 98101

Dear Mr. Stoiz

Since This House of Sky introduced me to you, I have been one of your readers. Hopefully, our number is growing.

I was born in 1930. Grew up in New Salem, North Dakota, ran the pull team on an overhead stacker at 14. Worked for the Forest Service for five summers, the last two with the smokejumpers in 1953 and 1954. For many years after that, when spring would come, something would say, "it is time to get ready to go to the woods". I threw away my white logging boots two years ago. I hope that we can talk sometime.

I just finished English Creek on a camping trip to Yellowstone with my son. It keeps jobbing me - How a teenager feels when he is faced with adult responsibilities, How, when the logging crew is far enough away from the house, sandwiches are brought out. The logistics of a project fire, and the lonesome responsibilities of a fire boss, and many more

Thanks for getting it right -

Bob Miller

22 March '86

Dear Bob Meier--

It's taken me far too long to respond to your generous letter--work on the next book, flu, winter in general, have all been going on--but I do thank you for troubling to write. You may hear from me in the future--'87 or beyond--as I do the third English Creek book, which may have a brief flashback bit about my character Jick's smokejumping career. In the meantime, I hope you thrive.

An Equal Opportunity University

Western Washington University
Bellingham, WA 98225-5996

Telephone: (206) 676-3728
Facsimile: (206) 676-3044

CENTER FOR CANADIAN AND CANADIAN-AMERICAN STUDIES

May 31, 1990

Mr. Ivan Doig
c/o Editorial Division
Harper and Roe Publishers, Inc.
10 East 53rd Street
New York, NY 10022

Dear Mr. Doig:

I'm writing to tell you how much I enjoyed your book, Dancing at the Rascal Fair. I started out by reading your Sea Runners which I thoroughly enjoyed but not to the same extent as Dancing at the Rascal Fair.

Apart from the power of the novel, which I thoroughly admire and compliment you for your penetrating analysis of human character, the setting had a great deal of interest and also pleasure for me. My father was raised in the Sweetgrass Hills and, as a young man, worked on ranches and knew some of the old characters of Montana and that area. As a boy in Gold Butte (this must have been somewhere around 1893 to 1895) he knew Charlie Russell and I think also Con Price who also wrote on this area. He used to freight from the Highline to the Sweetgrass Hills and usually he ran from Shelby, Devon, Galata or Chester north to different ranches. He mentioned Dupuyer and I always thought it was on the Highline. Much to my surprise I find that it seems to be a part of the setting of your book. Are Dupuyer and Gros Ventre the same? I guess if he did freight to Dupuyer and he also mentioned Valier on many occasions, it would be after the turn of the century between 1900 and 1910. My grandmother ran a hotel at Gold Butte and later lived in a hotel in Shelby. I stayed with her in the Shelby Hotel when I was about 8 or 9 years old in the mid-1930's and I still have relatives in Shelby although their ranks are being thinned. I don't know how much time you spent in that area or when it was but my cousin's husband is Arnold Hannah who was part owner of Hannah and Holmes which was a Dodge/Plymouth agency in Shelby and in Conrad.

I did spend part of one summer in the Sweet Grass Hills with my father who was absolutely convinced that there was a lot of gold to be mined in that area. I also worked on a sheep ranch outside of Cascade and my cousin had a sheep ranch south of Virginia City, the Belmont Park Ranch up the Ruby River. I remember shearing when I was 16 years old and we were at 7,000 feet in the Little Belt Mountains. I never ate more nor was I ever hungrier than that summer.

I understand that you live in the Seattle area and should you ever venture north to Bellingham, I would be delighted if you would give me a call (office number 206-676-3728; home (206) 733-3947) and an opportunity to learn something more about your part of Montana. One of our local orthopedic surgeons, Dr. Wilbur Kukes, is also a great admirer of yours. He comes from the southeast section, near Hardin. We would both like the opportunity to meet you and I would be happy to show you around Western Washington University and our Map Library where we have a number of the U.S.G.S. topographic maps of Montana as well as other parts of the world. You might even find the Centennial Atlas of Washington interesting. My colleague, James Scott, just launched it, in April of this year, a bit late but it was done on a shoestring budget and is an excellent piece of work. I'm sure your would find much of an interest here and we would be very pleased to show you around.

Sincerely,

Bob Monahan

Robert L. Monahan
Director

RLM:wjs

2 July '90

Dear Bob Monahan--

Appreciated your words about Dancing at the Rascal Fair. I recognize much of the country you mention, and the name of Arnold Hannah.

I'm having to hole up and forgo such pleasures as campus appearances etc. in order to get my books written, but I am scheduled to do a reading/booksigning at Village Bookstore in B'ham this fall, the night of Nov. 11. If you and Mr. Kukes can come by, we can try for a conversation, though those events are usually a bit hectic. In any case, thanks for getting in touch, and maybe eventually our paths will xxxxx cross, on the WWU campus or elsewhere.

best wishes,

lat mat'l

Smokejumpers reunion, July 20-22, '84:
Charlie Rodgers, 5765 Highway #10 West, Missoula 59802 (406) 329-3131

Edward G. Heilman, Missoula--retired head of USFS Aviation & Fire Management, Northern Region,,b. Butte, has UMont forestry degree, began fire career on Tahoe NF in 1945.

I hope the reunion is a glorious success. Many thanks.

Smokejumpers reunion, July 20-22, '84:
Charlie Rodgers, 5765 Highway #10 West, Missoula 59802 (406) 329-3131

22 June '84

Edward G. Heilman, Missoula--retired head of USFS Aviation & Fire Management, Northern Region,,b. Butte, has UMont forestry degree, began fire career on Tahoe NF in 1945.

Dear Mr. Rodgers--

I regret that I'm going to be out of the country in July, or I'd come to Missoula and do this piece of research in person during the smokejumpers reunion. But if there's a central message board during the reunion, or a newsletter of some sort, could you display the enclosed message for me? It's about the only way I know of to get in touch with the particular smokejumpers I need to talk to.

You may have heard of my previous book about Montana, This House of Sky. I'm now writing a historical trilogy about Montana's first century of statehood, and that's where the need for this smokejumper information comes in.

I hope the reunion is a glorious success. Many thanks.

Alfred P. Klausler

Alfred P Klausler
2520 S 60th Ct
Chicago IL 60650

January 2,1988

Ivan Doig
Seattle,Washington

Dear Ivan Doig:

As an ex-Montanan (Eastern) who suffered through the depression and drought of the 30s, please accept my deepest - and emotional - thanks for your Dancing at the Rascal Fair. Both my wife and I felt that you caught Montana as few others have. Your descriptions of blizzards, drought, the problems of the homesteaders rang absolutely true. What was especially pleasing was the character development, for example the change that eventually manifested itself in Rob. The last pages were indeed like a Greek tragedy.

I had many ties to Montana, still have although many of my friends have died or moved away. Vern Dusenberry at Montana State, an anthropologist, who died tragically in Alberta while on a research project; Howard Dean, now retired, headed the freshman English section, et al. In fact I did an article for The Nation during the 30s on the horrors of the dust storms, the drought, the procession of homesteaders leaving the state.

I do hope that some day we might be able to meet and exchange memories of Montana. Yours would surely be far more graphic. Had we known you were in Chicago some time ago, we would have made every effort to at least see you. About every two years or so we make a pilgrimage - or I do - to Custer country and the battlefield for lessons in humility. My wife's sister lives not too far away - 30 miles or so.

Now a confession: this is the first of your books we have read. We laid our hands on English Creek and we're scouring the bookstores for your other books. How we missed you I don't know. We'll try to make up for that by urging everyone to get your books - buy them; read them. Christopher Morley once wrote that when he found a book he truly liked he wanted to load up a pile of copies,place them in a wheelbarrow and trundle down Fifth Avenue and either sell them or give them away. That's the way I feel about Rascal Fair.

Good wishes for a huge sale, for a productive new year, and much success.

6 Feb. '88

Dear ~~Alfred Klausler~~ Al & Laura Lee--

Excuse this ~~minimalist form~~ of response, but I'm amid the writing of the next McCaskill novel and postcards are the best I can do beyond it. Glad you enjoyed "Rascal Fair." And I hope my imagined version of the late 1930's in "English Creek" doesn't offend you too much. Maybe our paths can cross in Chicago sometime--the last time, I was there only a few hours, just long enough to taxi in to the Tribune and be interviewed. But I know a few people yet at the Northwestern school of journalism, my alma mater, and so it could happen. In the meantime, I appreciate your missionary work on behalf of my books--the Christopher Morley quote is terrific!

all best wishes,

Spokane Wa
Jan 6, 1988

Dear Ivan & Carol.

I haven't written a fan letter before but feel your wonderful books deserve one!

We truly experience the beauty and grandeur of the times and places in your books, so much so we feel you are our friends and neighbors.

Rae Ellen Hamilton (our daughter) speaks so highly of you folks and has passed on to us some of your work methods I was curios about.

"House Of Sky" is such a colorful scenic sense of where you lived and grew up.

Rae Ellen's maternal grandmother was a true mountain woman, growing up 80 miles back in the Blue Mountains on the Grande Rhonde river.

She herded sheep and was a real horse woman - later - she became

a competent trapper at our mountain home taking coyote, bob-cat badger, weasel and once a timber wolf.

Thank you for autographing each of your books, and also for letting Rae Ellen have the first edition of "House of Sky" which you'd carried with you to England. She has helped us preserve that history.

Howard just finished, "Dancing at the Rascal Fair", Now it's my turn to read it.

We are so proud of our Dan-Doig books. They will always be our proudest collection in our small library.

Rae Ellen was thrilled to see her name (in recognition) in your last work. We are very proud of her.

Hope some day to make your acquaintance. Your Fans

Howard + Norma Fodder

6 Feb. '88

Dear Norma and Howard--

Hey, I appreciated your thoughtfulness in writng to me about my books. I trust that you know I prize Rae Ellen (and Evie, and George!); just yesterdday her name came up, when I went downtown for lunch with Marshall Nelson, who she worked for at the David Wright law firm. I enjoyed seeing Rae Ellen and family when I was in Denver in Nov.; my hunch is that'll be a regular routine whenever I pass through there. Anyway, I just wanted to say, regards from Carol and me here in Seattle--maybe our paths will cross in Spokane sometime.

all best wishes,

Louis A. Bibler
GEOLOGIST
RES. PH. (406) 755-6578
OFFICE PH. (406) 755-6558
360 LAKE HILLS DR.
KALISPELL, MONTANA 59901

December 17, 1986

Ivan Doig
17021 10th Avenue N. W.
Seattle, Washington 98177

Dear Mr. Doig:

Please do not misunderstand the enclosure, which is an article from **Architectural Digest**, and which I enclosed merely to introduce me to you. I have so very much appreciated your books that I feel that I already know you, and must force myself to realize that the reciprocal is not the case. We did have a very slight correspondence concerning an article or two which I submitted to the **Rotarian** at the time you were there. I have had a bit of correspondence with a nice elderly lady named Gertrude McStravick, whom you know, but these two items are not much of an introduction. Therefore the **Architectural Digest** article on my garden can give me a better and certainly more flattering introduction to you than any other means I know.

The purpose of this letter is to try to get you to consider becoming a member of the National Advisory Board of the Museum of the Rockies, in Bozeman. This is a recently formed board, of which I am the least important member. At the other end of the scale is Charles Kuralt, whom you may already have met. Another member of whom you may know is Mr. Jon Bowman, boat builder, in Seattle. Another Seattle member is Mr. Don North, President of Burlington Northern Foundation, and also of Seattle.

The board is not large and meets only once per year. President of the Board of Trustees (not the Advisory Board) is a Mrs. Bea Taylor, a charming and dedicated person whom you would like very much. The museum director is a paleontologist named Mick Hager, very intelligent, capable and energetic.

In our one meeting last July, I was very favorably impressed by the group, so much so in fact, that I could not help wondering what I was doing there. I do believe that you would enjoy being a part of this tremendously worthy project. I tend to detest television news persons, but Charles Kuralt is the exception, which probably accounts for the fact that he is not an anchorman. He is very modest, unassuming and quiet, but a willing and productive asset to the board - the most productive, in fact.

This letter is in the form of an inquiry, but I do hope that you can

express some interest to me, so that I can suggest to Bea Taylor and Mick Hager that they may contact you to further discuss or consider the matter. I will await your reply.

Incidentally, in reading **English Creek**, I was amazed that you could so perfectly reproduce the teen-age slang and attitudes of the farm and ranch country in the thirties. I was a teen-ager on an Indiana farm in the thirties, and we used many of the same expressions as your Montana teen-agers. This particularly impressed me in that you are not of my generation, and therefore would not have used these same expressions yourself.

Respectfully submitted,

Louis A. Bibler

LAB/dlc

31 Dec. '86

Dear Sam--

I appreciated your letter--not least because whenever I hear from someone I dealt with in the Rotarian days it's invariably the case that I turned down one of their ideas for an article. I hope that wasn't the circumstance with you, but if it was you were kind not to mention it.

I'm quite flattered that you suggest me for the Museum of the Rockies advisory board. But there's one part of me that says I'd better not do it, at least this year. I'm contending with a not particularly serious but aggravating eye problem that's been afflicting me for the past year and a half, and evidently one of the things I'm going to have to do in '87 is avoid "extra" commitments--extra plane trips, extra meetings, extra time spent away from my own writing. (Your fine letter, for instance, came amid a week when I got a request on the average of once a day to take on a speaking engagement, a conference, a committee, or something.) So, in that mood, I have to say no for now, even though I knew Mick Hager and the Museum and am admirers of both. If there's still a slot a year from now, I don't at all mind being asked again--although certainly don't delay in finding someone else, on the off-chance that I can ever be available.

The Architectural Digest piece was a lovely introduction to you, all right. If you wouldn't mind, my wife Carol and I might give you a call about seeing your great gardens when we next pass through Kalispell (possibly this coming June). We might even volunteer to stoop over and pluck out an occasional weed for you. In any case, thanks for thinking of me, and I hope our paths will cross sometime in your part of Montana.

best wishes

THE VILLAGE BOOK SHOP
GATEWAY WEST MALL
KALISPELL, MONTANA

KALISPELL
MT
FM
599



Joan Doig
17021 10th Ave. N.W.
Seattle, Wash. 98177

© USPS 1985

Jan. Chinook.

Dear Joan —

I think that it was probably George Darrow that you met. I knew him in Billings - he was a state rep. or senator. Now he is a gentleman farmer / gallery owner in Bigfork. The number listed in the directory is (406) 837-4848.

Delighted to hear of the progress on the novel.

Best

Mary Jon

28 January 1987
Kalispell

MONTANA · EDUCATION · ASSOCIATION

proud of our past...confident in our future

JOHN BOARD, President

December 28, 1983

Mr. Ivan Doig
17021 Tenth Avenue, N. W.
Seattle, Washington 98177

Dear Ivan Doig:

I appreciate your letter and while it would have been good to have received a "purpose statement" from you, I am more than willing not to have it since you met the deadline for your next book. I am still giving copies of This House of Sky to friends across this nation of ours. It remains one of my favorite books. In fact, today I just wrote Gloria Naylor and complimented her for her book, The Women of Brewster Place, and told her that hers was the finest I had read since reading yours.

One Sunday earlier this year, I was asked to fill in for our pastor and give the sermon. I used part of This House of Sky - the incident with the sheep during the storm when you lived near Browning - to illustrate a point in the Gospel. After church, one of the women in the congregation told me that she knew you and had known your mother as well as other members of your family. That was a real reward for me. We had a good conversation regarding Ivan Doig.

I appreciate your concern regarding the proliferation of nonpublic schools. I have caught hell for being so outspoken against tuition tax credits and vouchers and for some of my remarks regarding the fundamentalistic right wing church schools. One of my first insights into them came about in 1977 when I stopped at what I thought was a rural school on the outskirts of Choteau. It turned out not to be a public school, but a religious one where the students were subjected to the ACE (Accelerated Christian Education) programmed learning.

I was totally awed and stricken by the totalitarian method of instruction that was used and the control exercised over the students. Last year I was in Choteau again and drove out north of town to see if the school were still in place. It is, but there is now a whole colony of "believers" there. A waitress in Choteau relayed some frightening stories to me about the place and informed me that it is referred to as "Jonestown North." So, we share a common concern. As long as Ronald Reagan is President, however, I believe we shall see such endeavors encouraged. He is, I am convinced, the most dangerious person who has ever occupied the Office of President. Richard Nixon could be canonized as a saint by comparison.

In closing, I have learned that we share two common friends -- H. Duane Hampton and B. F. Chris Christiaens. My friendship with Hampton goes back to 1967-68 when I did a year's work beyond my master's in history at the U of M and my relationship with Chris originated when I was living in Great Falls and was active in the Great Falls Education Association and the Democratic Party. Chris is doing a good job in the Montana Senate and Hampton, God bless him, brings sanity to the academic world.

Good luck in your writing. I honor the work you are doing.

Most sincerely yours,

John Board

1232 East Sixth Avenue • Helena, Montana 59601 • 406-442-4250 • NEA Affiliate

MONTANA · EDUCATION · ASSOCIATION

1882 proud of our past...confident in our future 1982

JOHN BOARD, President

November 4, 1983

Dr. Ivan Doig
17021 10th Avenue N. W.
Seattle WA 98177

RE: Purpose of Public Schools

Dear Dr. Doig:

The 1983 National Education Association's Representative Assembly authorized the creation of a Blue Ribbon Task Force on Educational Excellence. Since the inception of this Task Force, NEA President Mary Hatwood Futrell has appointed me to be a member of it.

Among the many charges assigned to the Task Force is the following one:

> To make specific recommendations, which may be in addition to or different from those set forth in the [national] reports, for enhancing educational excellence.

In my reading of the various national reports, I have concluded that none adequately addresses the basic question regarding the purpose of public schools. Right or wrong, it is my contention that unless and until we reach consensus on the purpose which we believe our public schools are to serve, we cannot properly recommend any effective long-term recommendations for their improvement.

Therefore, I am writing to a selected number of public figures soliciting their thoughts on the purpose of public schools. As one of those persons, you have, I am confident, some valuable insight on this subject. Consequently, I would appreciate receiving from you a paragraph or simple sentence in which you complete the statement, "The purpose of America's public schools is to . . .."

After hearing from you and others to whom I have written, I plan to draft a purpose statement proposal and submit it for consideration by the full NEA Task Force when it meets again in December.

I appreciate any attention you can give to this request.

Most sincerely yours,

John C. Board

1232 East Sixth Avenue • Helena, Montana 59601 • 406-442-4250 • NEA Affiliate

11 Dec. '83

Dear John Board--

Just a hasty note to explain that I'm finishing up a Montana novel, against a Christmas deadline, and so I'm not getting to any correspondence these days. When the manuscript is at last out of the house, I'll try frame an answer to your letter--I feel so strongly for public education I'm not willing to say something off the top of my head.

regards

22 Dec. '83

Dear John Board--

Yesterday I met the deadline on my next book and mailed it to NY, and today I have had the first chance in a couple of months to tackle my accumulated mail. One of the first revelations is that I sadly missed your December date for your report. My apologies, but I guess one of the things I came out of Montana public schools with is a sense of priorities--and my writing conquers all the others.

Simply for your own information, my primary concern about public education has been the proliferation of nonpublic schools, for religious or status or other reasons. I view that as an intolerable movement toward stratification in our society; and I deplore the notion of tax credits for parents who put their kids in private schools. To me, that amounts to rewarding somebody for weakening public education. This is not particularly for publication, just to give you the gist of my thinking; I do applaud your efforts on behalf of public schools.

all best wishes

The Montanians

Hal Harding, 3720 NW Chinquapin Pl., Corvallis OR 97330:
--lawyer I met after my Or. St. talk, April, '85: grew up in Ekalaka area, may know local lore.

limited edition

Have you seen
Coverage Enough, a
compilation of oral
histories of settlers
of the Yellowstone
Valley, primarily in
the Sidney area &
environs. It contains
photos also, & a
wealth of personal
anecdotes that are
related in each indi-
vidual's language —
a real treasure.

My mother-in-law's

experience, is included, coming to the area via covered wagon as a 5-year old & settling on a homestead near Fairview — still in the family.

If you haven't seen the book & would be interested, contact me at:

2618 SW Pimlico Terr.
West Linn, OR
97068

Ann M. Johnson

I read "House of Sky," twice. It reminded me of my sister raking hay with a child on each knee and a good thing she had a tame team. I raked hay with horses in 1921 and 1922.

"English Creek" reminded me of the time I worked at the Wisdom Ranger Station in 1939-1941. The ranger had two diaries. I was to keep track of his movements in one and at the end of the month, he would copy mine.

You probably heard about the fierce weather we are having — unusual for November. The Montana Power should do well.

I wish your grandmother could step in and see the quilt I am working on. She was my kind of person. (Lucy Gold)

Lucy Jane Old
1031 Antimony
Butte, Montana 59701

for 1984!

has been a wonderful year to be alive in and the year when my cousin, Vera Murray of Mesa, Az., my sister-in-law and her friend, Estella Else and Agnes Lander of Hamilton, Mt., my pastor and his wife, Rev. and Mrs. Harry Jennings and I went to Israel and Egypt. Our group was headed by Rev. Robert Craver of Butte.

We flew to New York in late January, toured the city the next day and departed for Amsterdam that evening. The next night was spent in Amman, Jordan. We left there by bus and then to Israel, crossing the Jordan river on the Allenby bridge. We visited the ruins of old Jericho, the Dead Sea, Qumran where the Dead Sea Scrolls were found (We saw some of them in a museum.) Jerusalem, The Garden of Gethsemane at the foot of the Mount of Olives, The Wailing Wall, Nazareth, Megiddo, Masada, sailed on the Sea of Galilee, Bethlehem, the site of our dear Saviour's birth. We visited two empty tombs, supposed to have been the burial place of Jesus. We didn't get to see Samaria or the Gaza Strip because of the never-ending wars in that land. We did get to visit Capernaum where Jesus spent so much time and we were over the Road to Emmaus.

The year has gone quickly. There weren't any births or deaths in our large family. There were three weddings and we were able to welcome three Christian young people into our family. On September 8th, Kim Tveidt and Robert McEldoon of Sedro Wooley, Wa. were married. On Sept 15th, Emmett Coon married Anne Schmid from Kansas and on Nov. 23rd, Lee Else took as his bride, Donna Drechsel who came from Minnesota. Kim and Emmett are my grandchildren. Lee is my nephew.

It was fun getting ready for the weddings. My sister-in-law, Tina Else, three of her sisters, her sister-in-law and two nieces and I made several hundred miniature pasties at Birdie Mullaney's house for Emmett and Anne's reception. It was a nice get together.

On September 30th, we celebrated the 45th wedding anniversary of my sister, Grace and Ole Heggelund with Open House at their home in Dillon.

Easter Sunday and Mother's Day were spent with daughter, Capitola, her husband and family in Amboy, Wa. While there, I visited three old friends, Violet Bliss, Renton, Wa., Lucy Maiden, Redmond, Wa., and Ethel Lawhead of Washougal, Wa.

Grandson Emmett Coon graduated from Northern Montana College in June. His sister, Melanie is being crowned queen of Job's daughters, Dec. 15.

On July 4th, there was a family picnic above Dewey. Many mosquitos were present.

Since I was visiting my daughter, Billie Abbey and her husband, Elbert, near Darby in November, I attended the Abbey Thanksgiving Dinner Party at the Como Schoolhouse.

My little friends, Ryan and Haley Anne Egan still come occasionally. I have enjoyed helping to care for them since they were infants. Ryan is now twenty-eight months old and speaking fluently. Haley is eight months old and creeping all over.

I am looking forward to Christmas mail and news about your families. May your 1985 be great!

Love and prayers,

Lucy Old

I am looking forward to your new book. I read "House of Sky" twice. Your grandmother and my mother had much in common. Her family homesteaded in Montana in the Nineties.



Bob Kennon and Dorothy Jean Kreis, taken near Bob's cabin on Kirby Creek about 1923. Dorothy, now Mrs. E. N. Greenlund, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Kreis, residents of Fort Benton from 1912 to 1925, who supplied the picture. Bob Kennon, like many another Texas cowhand, came up the trail to Montana with a herd of cattle in 1893 and spent the rest of his life in this state. He worked for Chouteau county cattle spreads, freighted to Lewistown and was employed for years in the Shonkin area by the Highwood Stock Association. An inexhaustible source of tales of the cattle days, he authored a book "From the Pecos to the Powder", published a few months after his death in 1964.

Box 984
Miles City, MT 59301
November 16, 1985

Mr. Ivan Doig
17021--10th Ave. N. W.
Seattle, WA 98177

Dear Sir:

In going through some of my old letters, I found the letter you wrote me in June 1982 asking for some information about grasshoppers. I recently read English Creek and noted that you gave me credit for giving you some information (I lived at Forsyth at that time).

Right now I am trying to read your book, "The Sea Runners", but have been unable to get very interested in it. This kind of reminds me of another situation. One of my favorite authors has been John Steinbeck. I have read some of his books many times. About the last book that he wrote was "The winter of Our Discontent". I have tried to read that several times and lost interest because it is so much different than his other books. Of course in this situation I should say that I am also reading "This House of Sky" for the third time, and that book is so interesting that it takes precidence over a lot of others. I frequently am reading 4 or 5 books at the same time--mostly because I don't take a book with me. Whenever I can spend some time reading, I sit down and read whatever is handy. Thus I will have one book in my bedroom, one in the garage, one in the basement and one at the office

I am enclosing a picture that was published in the River Press several years ago. Now Bob Kennon was the Association cowboy until about 1936. He used to stop at the ranch maybe 2 or 3 times a year. This was the Arrow Peak ranch on Upper Highwood where my dad was the manager. I don't remember very much about him except that he always came on horseback. I remember my mother mentioning that he always would come just before mealtime--and thus would get invited to dinner. I know that sometimes he would stay over night in the bunkhouse and get his breakfast besides.

Anyhow it occured to me that if you could get enough information, maybe you could write a biography or else a fiction novel based on what you could find out about him.

I have a friend who has been raining cattle north of Saco for the past 35 years. He now and then writes an article for the Montana Farmer-Stockman about the cow business. I am going to write him a letter and suggest that he write a book about the cow business. I am going to tell him that I learned more about the sheep business from "This Land of Sky" than I could have learned anywhere else.. Who knows? Maybe you would end up writing his book. His name is John Barton.

Sincerely,

James H. Smith

18 Dec. '85

Dear Jim--

Sorry about my delay in answering your letter; I've been half laid up with an eye ailment, and correspondence has suffered along with me.

Indeed I did use information from you in English Creek--I think you told me of families living on cream checks, which I mentioned, and if I'm not mixing family lines here, your mom--Alice Klatte in Fort Benton?--was a real help too. I hope English Creek sounded somewhat reasonable to you. As to Sea Runners, you're like almost all other Montanans I've heard from, preferring me to write about home!

Thanks for the Bob Kennon picture and information. Those old association riders interest me, and unless I'm missing it they've been almost unnoticed in history. I may try do some brief writing about them in the future, and at very least will pass along to some archive what little about them I've been able to find. If you know any other lore of them, Jim--names, what they were paid, who they were (old riders or young? family guys or not? I have my guesses, but...), I'd of course be glad to hear it. By the same token, please do urge John Barton to get his cow lore down onto paper or into a tape recorder. There's precious damn little written by people actually in the business. You mention the sheep business I put into This House of Sky; I can think of two other books that might interest you along those lines if you can lay hands on them--one, whose title I don't have but it's the only book he wrote, I think, is by Archer Gilfallan, who was a herder in South Dakota; the other is Counting Sheep, by Alexander Campbell McGregor, an academic study of his family's big corporate sheep outfit here in the state of Washington.

Well, this has gone on long enough. I still hope our paths are going to cross ih Montana; my wife and I will be around the state a lot in '87, though not in '86. Meanwhile, I hope you're wintering okay.

all best

BOARD OF REGENTS OF HIGHER EDUCATION
MONTANA UNIVERSITY SYSTEM
HELENA, MONTANA 59620-2602

August 28, 1984

(406) 449-3024

JEFF MORRISON, CHAIRMAN
HELENA

MARY PACE, VICE CHAIRMAN
BOZEMAN

BURT HURWITZ
WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS

DARLA KECK
HAVRE

ROBERT KNIGHT
MISSOULA

BEATRICE MCCARTHY
ANACONDA

ELSIE REDLIN
LAMBERT

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS:

TED SCHWINDEN
GOVERNOR

ED ARGENBRIGHT
SUPERINTENDENT OF
PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

DR. IRVING E. DAYTON
COMMISSIONER OF
HIGHER EDUCATION

Dear Ivan and Carol,

I'm sending your book, which I would appreciate if you would autograph and return. After having the honor of hooding you I felt that it would be in order for the family library.

With my usual pace this summer I enjoyed the book thoroughly, and felt I had to share a personal note or two about it.

The area you wrote about was special in many ways to me. I grew up between Geyser and Bozeman, at some times it seemed continually on the highway between the two communities, so geographically I could place all of the ranches.

During the High School years in Bozeman, many of the families that you mentioned from the Ringling area, Higgins, Campbell, Lucas, Kiff, all boarded their children in the Bozeman community, so this too was special.

Our regular basketball schedule included White Sulphur and Wilsal, where we were in a gym with a pot belly stove that warmed the area. Then in later years I came over Kings Hill with the cousins to the dances in White Sulphur.

Thanks for a lot of special memories!

On a personal note, would you supply me with the first name of your teacher McCarthy on page 230--I think my husband might have a relative that should know about the book.

It was great meeting both of you in Bozeman, and I hope our paths cross again.

Bea McCarthy

1906 Ogden
Anaconda 59711

5 Sept. '84

Dear Bea--

Your letter came a few days after a batch of photos from MSU--including the one of you about to hood me. So, it's all been a replay of a most pleasant memory.

Besides those you mention, we have one more coincidental connection: I went to grade school with Burt Hurwitz's daughter Rosana, and indeed she's one of the persons thanked in the acknowledgments of my new novel, English Creek.

The McCarthy mentioned in the book is Jerry, a Carroll graduate, married to a Valier lady named (I think) Marie; and the last I knew, he was in Tacoma. Sound like your husband's relative?

All is well here. We spent a month in Scotland, and I came back with a trove of material about Scotchmen who headed for Montana to homestead. That'll be my next book, fiction again (like English Creek, that is), and it looks like "next" means 1987. Meanwhile I'm looking forward to the publication of this new novel this fall; will drive through Montana for a week in late Oct. doing signing parties at bookstores--but none in Anaconda, alas.

I hope our paths
cross again. Carol says hi.

The Montanians

Lewistown as most distinctive Montana town?

P.O. Box 634
Helena, Mont
59604

Dear Ivan Doig —

Enclosed please find a book on my father's artwork which I thought you might enjoy. I obtained your address from Mike Korn at the Montana Arts Council. When he found out I was moving to Whidbey Island with 2 horses and a new woman he suggested that I look you up. I have practiced architecture here in Helena for the past 20 years and now find the economy so slow here that there is no construction and no design work to do.

Your first book, This House of Sky, while being a great literary triumph nationally was also very much a validation of life style for a whole generation of us who grew up in Montana during the 40's & 50's. I find it so wonderful that men like yourself and James Welch are pouring fourth these marvelous and very necessary words & stories about Montana. I applaud you! Keep working and producing these good things.

Richard Hope

over

my address after May 1 is

Richard Shope
834 3RD ST
LANGLEY, WASH
98260

18 April '88

Dear Richard Shope--

A considerable surprise to receive the book of your father's work; truly thoughtful of you. I of course remember hearing of your dad while I was growing up; probably in Montana fashion the Doigs knew somebody who knew the Shopes.

I wish I could offer the Puget Sound version of Montana hospitality, but I'm thoroughly hunkered in on the writing of my next book, third novel in the "Two Medicine" trilogy I'm doing. (Am within hours of boarding the train to go off to Havre and Shelby for the sake of research--how's that for dedication.) Probably our paths will ~~xxx~~ cross sometime out here, though; the Langley address is duly noted.

again, thanks and best wishes



Friday 4 March 1988

Dear Fran,

Thanks for helping Helen with the Book. It was a complete Surprise - Usually I figure out Gifts etc. But not This time!

I am recovering from Prostate Surgery (on my Birthday - 22 of February). Had a Set back with Some Blooding - So was not able to get home when I was supposed to be. But Things Seem OK, and I have a "limited" Activity Schedule - I remember that Walter Padgett did not Survive his Prostate operation - So Am Thankful for God's daily mercies.

Guess what I did in the Hospital? Sylvia brought the Book - and I read it. That is a beautiful story of life and Sheep Ranch. Alas - that era has ended - So few Sheep any more - We were in White Sulphur in 1963 for the 100th Anniversary of the Church. We Stayed with Bob + Elsie Weitz. I was Surprised to find they gave up the Sheep. Axel Holmstrom always had Several Large bands. We would visit in the Spring during Lambing. During the Shearing and Togging. So - the Book brought back many memories. I See So much of your father in Angus - Don't know if This was Part of the Book or not.

I Commend you for the Thorough Research! The Book is an Accurate Portrayal of that era - The Joys + Sorrows. The Tragedy of War + the Flu Epidemic is very Real. Forgive my Scratching - I am back To Using a Red Pen with Ink.

Don't Know if you have Seen This Book.

Montana Passage - A Homesteaders Heritage.

Harley Henderson + Lawrence F. Small -

Falcon Press - Billings / Helena 1983

This Paperback is an Oral History of Art Henderson - Art Came To the Gerald Area at Age 23 from Missouri in 1914. Lawrence Small is Professor of History at Rocky Mountain College in Billings. He was President of the College in the 1960's. The Book Parallels yours in Some ways.

Timothy - our youngest Son Gave it To me for Xmas 2 years ago. He graduated from Rocky. Will Complete his Theological Education at San Francisco Seminary in May. He wants To Locate in a Montana or Wyoming Parish. Last year he was in Rawlins, Wyoming on an Internship. This was at Jordan in the Summer of 1985 for 2 months.

DR. ORVILLE E. LANHAM
1912 COLLINS DRIVE
BELLEVUE, NEBRASKA 68005

I am Curious about your Using The Names of Sedgewick + Merrell. Lloyd Sedgewick was a Very Dear friend. I heard a lot of Stories in White Sulphur about Tommy Merrell - your character Reminded me of Clyde Bonham - He was an early Forest Ranger. Spent Summers in White Sulphur when we were There. Did you ever meet Him. I will always remember Carrie Wheeler Telling about The Slough Grass Hay Purchased in The Drought of The 30's. Your description was Perfect.

So - So many memories recalled. Thanks.

If you are Traveling Through Omaha - and have Time. Please Stop. We Can Schedule a Seminar with our English Faculty + Students. I am Sure my Friend George Keiser who Runs a Book Store would be glad To meet you. Your most ~~torrent~~ fan - an Omaha Attorney Died Several years ago. George Told me he bought "The House of Sky" by The dozens To Give To his friends.

Give my Regards To Carol -

What is Next?

Yours.

Orville.

10 March '88

Dear Orville--

Now that Helen has sprung the book on you, it's safe for me to say, Happy Birthday! I'm glad the story read well. You asked about "next"--the final novel in this McCaskill trilogy, which will take place during Montana's centennial hoopla next year. Jick, the narrator from English Creek, Angus's grandson, will be back as narrator of that one, traveling around Montana of 1989 but flashing back to earlier times fairly often.

Sorry to hear about the prostate surgery, but pleased that your progress is so good. Your mention of Walter Badgett reminds me (I don't think I passed this along in a Christmas card?). I was signing books in Salem, Oregon, last fall, when a guy stepped up and pulled out an old sepia wedding-day picture and asked if I knew the couple. "They look to me like the Badgetts," I said, and they were Kate and Walter. The fellow was, I think, Walter's nephew or great-nephew. He said he has one other picture of Walter: as a rifle-toting guard on a Kansas chain gang!

Haven't seen the book you mentioned, but it's now duly noted. You wondered about my choice of "Sedgewick" and "Meixell" as names for my characters. Maybe oddly, though it seemed natural to me, I used them just for how they look on the page--which, to a writer, also means how they sound in the reader's internal ear. "Sedgwick" coming down to the natural nickname "Sedge," for instance--"Lila Sedge" seemed to me too lovely a set of sounds not to use. And "Meixell" for that unusual x in the middle, the double ll's at the end--the little echoing nearness of how close it is to my main "McCaskill" family, too. There was one other WSS name I used, sheerly for its sound--Dode Withrow, his first name the only thing he had in common with Dode Knight.

Very interesting to me that Angus reminded you of my dad. No, that was not intentional, except to the extent that Angus's helpless love was maybe something like my dad's never getting over my mother'd death. Even there, I had another example of someone (not me!) whom I'd seen get hit with thunderbolt love and never got over it. I appreciate your insight, though.

Nothing imminent that would bring me toward Omaha, sorry to say. But any chance you folks might pass through Montana in late June of '89? If the funding comes through, I'm to read at a big centennial symposium in Billings, June 22 or 23. In the meantime, my best to all the Lanhams.

Ivan

May 30, 1987

Dear Ivan & Carol,

Thought you might be interested in the enclosed article. Don't know if Gordon Daig is a relative. Bradley thinks wheat used as energy might be the salvation for us Yes, but he doesn't think it will happen as long as there is an oil lobby.

Think finally having winter and some moisture. Am nursing a cold I've had for 2½ weeks.

I gave a book talk at Cascade on "English Creek" recently. It was fun to re-read the book and dig

into it a little. I quite like young Jack with his old-fashioned fear-of and love-for his parents.

Hope spring has hit your area.

Best wishes,

Jay

8 April '87

Dear Joy--

Many thanks for the clippings. Yeah, Gordon Doig is one of my cousins. (The last I knew, every Doig in Montana seemed to be related to every other one; my dad and his cousins came from big families.) Carol used to joke that the Doigs are rich and famous--we're famous and Gordon is rich. We hope that's still true after his trials and tribulations of getting the alky plant running.

You maybe heard from Cynthia that I'll see what I can do about talking to her Preservation Alliance this fall; one way or another, I should be around the state a little, plugging the new book etc. See you guys then, if not before.

hi to Brad and best to you both.

Springtime in the Belts

Tribune Photo by T.J. Gilles

Cattle at Dawson Ranch south of Belt get a feeding of cake on a typical spring day in Montana.

Alcohol may preserve us all

By T.J. GILLES
Tribune Agriculture Editor

RINGLING — The Department of Agriculture says it's worthless. Vice President George Bush thinks it's dandy.

Gordon Doig of Alcotech believes gasohol has a place in the nation's energy future, but says other products from distilleries are what's going to make alcohol conversion a boon to the grain business.

Doig, whose family's Alcotech Inc. plant here finished doubling its capacity to 2½ million gallons last year, described a recent U.S. Department of Agriculture report on ethanol as a "completely asinine study."

The report concluded that "the ethanol industry, like agriculture, is heavily dependent on government subsidies. As a result, increased ethanol production could simply shift the subsidy payments from agriculture to ethanol interests as more outlays for ethanol subsidies offset lower commodity program costs."

USDA economist Gerald Grinnell wrote that "subsidized ethanol production is a very inefficient way to raise farm income" and said ethanol subsidies cost more than they are worth.

Yet former oilman Bush (in an address before the National Association of Corn Growers) said ethanol production could increase demand for grains, "reduce our trade deficit and our federal budget deficit at the same time" and help farm-state economies.

"Instead of storing crops and taking federal payments, farmers could sell them to energy companies that would spring up, in addition to those already in business, to convert the crops into ethanol fuel," Bush said. "Demand would rise, commodity prices would rise."

Doig, of course, sides with Bush and maintains that when state ethanol subsidies subside in two years and federal benefits cease in 1992, the industry will have come of age.

"Production and consumption (of ethanol) is climbing and climbing," he said, adding that "the GAO (General Accounting Office) has done the most extensive research, going back about eight years, and it kind of refutes everything the USDA says."

Most importantly, Doig said, the USDA

See ALCOHOL, PAGE 11

Alcohol

From page 1

study overlooked alcohol byproducts such as distiller's dried grains, gluten and yeast.

"Within two years, alcohol will be a byproduct of what we're doing here," Doig said, although ethanol use continues to grow in response to environmental concerns.

The typical gasohol mix contains 10 percent ethanol, and the product is in most demand in heavily polluted metropolitan areas such as Denver, Los Angeles, Phoenix — and even oil-rich Anchorage, Alaska.

"You're adding 10 percent to the fuel but you're cleaning up 30 percent of the pollution," Doig said. "It's like taking 30 percent of the autos off the road. ... It's the one octane enhancer that meets all Environmental Protection Agency emissions standards."

Montana markets are primarily in the more polluted valleys harboring Billings, Missoula and Helena, he said, although his plant has sold some fuel into Great Falls.

The Ringling plant — which will use a million bushels of wheat and barley when operating at full capacity — already is the biggest in the state. Doig says the plant buys grains from throughout Montana and trucks its product out, sometimes loading it onto rail cars at Livingston.

The plant employs about 18 persons, including drivers, but hires most of its trucks rather than owning them.

Distiller's dried grains already are sold to dairies and a few feedlots in the Gallatin Valley and Idaho, Utah and Washington, he said.

Extracting gluten for human consumption is in the next wave.

In the distilling process, he said, "you don't use any protein. All we do is condense it and put it into about one-third of its former size and remove all the starch. ... The world's got all the starch it needs."

Protein — in the form of gluten — could help feed the world and is short even in the United States, he said. "In this country, we're importing over 50 percent of our gluten, mostly from Australia and the Third World."

It's worth up to 80 cents per pound (compared to about three cents per pound for wheat at $2 per bushel), he said, and U.S. bakers "can't find enough of it available."

One buyer was looking for 100,000 tons of gluten annually, but that amount couldn't have been secured from all producers west of the Mississippi.

Doig admits that the subsidies — direct payments of 30 cents per gallon from the state and a federal forgiveness of two-thirds of fuel taxes on each gallon of gasohol — are substantial, but "we wouldn't have the energy prices we have in this country today if we didn't have tax incentives" for the petroleum industry.

Such breaks as the oil depletion allowance and accelerated depreciation of investments helped make the United States a leading oil producer, he said.

The tax breaks for ethanol came in the wake of the energy crunch of the late 1970s, he said, but today the nation imports 42 percent of its crude-oil supplies — more than in 1978.

The recent drop in oil and prices has been offset by an equally drastic drop in grain prices that came with the 1985 farm bill, he said.

Wheat is the favored ingredient for his plant, he said. "We're usually looking at the opposite of what the market is — higher starch content and lower protein," he said.

1208N. Lamborn
Helena, MT 59601
March 13, 1987

Dear Carol & Ivan:

I have heard via the grapevine that you are interested in spending some time this summer at Flathead Lake. As a matter of fact, it came all the way from Arizona!

Henry Jorgensen had visited with Verna & Al Stoneberg in Mesa, and they had given him the word. Henry has a place on the lake in the Finley Point area about six miles from Polson. He asked me to write you to see if you would be interested in renting it. As I understand, it is a duplex all contained right by the water. Mr. Jorgensen is a retired Superintendent of the Helena schools, lives here in town and also has a place at St. Ignatius with an orchard; so he evidently doesn't spend time at the Lake, especially since he lost his wife a few years ago. If you are interested, you might want to contact him:

Mr. Henry Jorgensen
733 East 6th Avenue
Helena, MT 59601

(Ryan)

Another possibility - - Katherine Ancell wrote me last fall asking if I knew of anyone who would like to rent her cabin at Flathead. I don't know if it was for the winter or any time. She sometimes comes up during the summer but not for very long. Her place is also near Polson. You probably have her address, but here it is: 1174 E. Main St., Sp. 176, El Cajon, CA 92021.

Here's hoping you have good luck in finding just what you want. Good to hear you want to spend some time in Montana. Maybe it will be a chance to see you this summer. By the way, Henry Jorgensen is a special fan of yours, Ivan, and is anxious to have a visit with you. He often asks me if I have any news of you.

Hope all is going well for both of you.

Sincerely,

Edith Burke

8 April '87

Dear Henry--

It's turned out that my wife and I won't be needing a place in Montana until Sept.--and even then we may just travel instead of alighting anywhere. So we're out of the picture for your kind offer, as far as the summer is concerned; and I'll get in touch with you if I see any Sept. possibility, okay? Thanks greatly for thinking of us; I hope our paths will cross, maybe when I'm in Mont. on behalf of my next book this autumn.

regards

8 April '87

Dear Edith--

Goodness, I didn't know my intentions were apparent all the way to Arizona. Thanks greatly, for passing along word of Henry's place--I'm dropping him a line (I've already corresponded with Katherine Ancell) saying that Carol and I now see we can't get to Montana until Sept. and will be doing a lot of traveling around even then, but we'll talk over the prospect of using his place for a brief time. I hope you're thriving. I've finished the next book, Dancing at the Rascal Fair, and it'll be published this fall--so I'll be at bookstores in Montana sometime, and hope to see you then.

all best wishes



P.S.
Your address
Where I'm
on campus

El Cajon, Calif.
117 E. Main St.
Apt. 176
92021
March 31, 1977

USA 22
Calico Scallop

Dear Fran;-
Received your
card - will be up
North as I was
planning in mid
July & mid-August -
If convenient come me
anyway - you'll area -
Send your new book
& yes, congratulations
on your marriage -

To: Fran Dorf
17021 - 10th
Ave. N. W.
Seattle, Washington
98177

Olympicard

As Ever
Katherine Cuccia

Belgrade, Mt.
1/10/85

Dear Ivan:

Just a note to thank you for the book you sent.

I have read it. My sister has read it + Billie is reading it, so you know we have enjoyed it.

You've learned the sheep + ranching business some where as you describe ranching operations like an old rancher.

Thanks again.

Sincerely
Horace Morgan

Mrs. J. Arthur Baird
1435 Gasche Street
Wooster, Ohio 44691

4 November 1985

Dear Ivan Doig:

It is a comfort to think that while I'm going about my rather humdrum tasks of teaching Japanese to College students and keeping the home fires burning, you are creating away!

I don't know if I've written to you since WINTER BROTHERS and THE SEA RUNNERS (enjoyed especially by my husband), but ENGLISH CREEK is marvelous. I couldn't help wondering if Hebner family was fashioned after our friends the Hursts of White Sulphur Springs.

At any rate, please don't stop writing. I was getting very impatient with Virginia Woolf's TO THE LIGHTHOUSE, which I had never read, and your book appeared just in Time!

With thanks,

Mary B.

P.S. Just by coincidence I came across a letter I wrote to my Mother from White Sulphur Springs in 1948. Here are a couple of quotes: (You may remember that we were just newly married, and my husband was summer Intern at the Presbyterian Church)

"I went to call on a poor family this week, and when I got there I couldn't find anyone at home, but there was a goat running around the living room. When I went back later the lady said she had come home from town to find the goat in

the

the baby's bed."

"I think I told you that we were planning to have Junior Trustees and Elders in our Church School. One Sunday a little girl came to visit, and we made her a trustee. It turned out that she was a Catholic, and last Sunday another little girl came up to me and said, "Jerry Ann was only visiting that Sunday and you made her Trustworthy. So could I be trustworthy in her place?"

"Tomorrow we are having the ladies in for tea and I have been standing on my head trying to think of what I could serve all these marvelous cooks. When I discovered a cup of sour cream I decided to make a spice cake. It was really hard, and took lot's of ingredients. I worked all morning to get this old wood stove to work, made my cake and got it out safely, but no sooner had I put it on the table than it fell off upside down and flattened out like a pancake. I cried and cried, and Art comforted me one minute and laughed the next."

I was taking a nap "when all of a sudden it began to sound as if all the children in White Sulphur Springs were pelting rocks at our home. I rushed to the door and looked out to see hail stones as big as small rocks falling. Two went right through the roof our our car--they made big holes and I don't know how Art will fix them."

ENOUGH OF THESE MEMORIES!



500 Bailey Ave.
Hamilton, Mt. 59840
June 13, 1986

Dear Isaac & Carol,

I am sorry to inform you of the death of your friend and my dear cousin, Stanley Damron of Dillon. Stan suffered a massive heart attack May 4th and died ten days later. He had been in intensive care unit in the Dillon hospital, but had been transferred to a Butte hospital for more extensive treatment a couple of days before he died.

I am enclosing a copy of his obituary from one of the papers. I didn't know where they resurrected that ancient pic.

Very truly yours,

Mildred Taylor Hall

21 June '86

Dear Mildred Sall--

I much appreciate your notifying me about Stan Davison's death. I'll miss him a lot; straight out of the blue, he was very generous to me and greatly helpful in my work. In fact, after my wife and I spent some time with him in Dillon last summer, Stan may have begun accumulating notes, putting down ideas for me, about history for one of my next books. If Stan's papers have come to you, would you watch in going through them for anything with my name on it?--the topic(s) would be items of history Stan thought I ought to have in a book I'll do about Montana's centennial in '89. Maybe he never got around to it, because of health, but I wouldn't be surprised if he began a list or folder of some sort, which I'd greatly appreciate a copy of, should you come across it. I'll of course reimburse you for postage, photocopying, etc.

thanks, and my regards

Obituaries

Stanley Davison, 75

DILLON — Memorial services are pending for retired Western Montana College history professor Stanley R. Davison, 75, of 828 S. Pacific.

5/14/86

He died Wednesday in a Butte hospital. Graveside services were conducted Thursday afternoon in Forestvale Cemetery in Helena with the Rev. Dan Wanders officiating.



DAVISON

A native of East Helena, Mr. Davison was born May 6, 1911, to Frank and Margaret Davison. He attended grade school in East Helena, high school in Helena, and the University of Montana where he received his history degree. He later studied at the University of California at Berkeley and earned a doctorate in history and social sciences.

He was a Navy veteran and served during both World War II and the Korean Conflict.

During his 30-year teaching career at Western, he authored and co-authored many books. In 1979, he published "The Leadership of the Reclamation Movement, 1875-1902," tracing the origins of federal irrigation projects in the West.

In 1980, he was given the "History Medal" by the Daughters of the American Revolution for his contributions to Montana history research and study.

He served on Montana's Historical Records Advisory Council and also served for a time as a member of the editorial boards for both "The Journal of the West," and "Montana: The Magazine of Western History."

He was a member of the Montana Historical Society and wrote many articles for the society's magazine. He was also a member of the Dillon Literary Book Club and the Dillon American Legion. He was a noted authority on automobiles and authored several articles for antique car magazines.

He was also a regular contributor to the Dillon newspaper.

Mr. Davison was active in Beaverhead County youth programs, serving as both coach and director in the American Legion baseball program and as a board member of the Explorer Scouts.

He never married.

He is survived by an aunt, Ann Gough of Salem, Ore., and several cousins.

Memorials are preferred to Western Montana College or to the Dillon American Legion. Wayrynen-Richards Funeral Home is in charge of arrangements.

MONTANA COMMITTEE FOR THE
HUMANITIES

April 1, 1986

Ivan Doig
17021 10th Ave. NW
Seattle, WA 98177

Dear Ivan:

Happy April Fool's Day!

Thanks for the note. We don't have extra copies of the Windmill in the office, but you might get them by writing the former editor, Margery Rumph, Box 127, Terry, Montana, 59349.

Glad you're all over the flu and "thriving" -- we're just getting through a very busy two months and looking forward to the greater ease of spring and summer -- back to freelance freedom and poverty.

When will you be in these parts? Be sure to look us up, your cabin on the ~~South~~ Smith ranch is always available.

Best to Carol and yourself,

Annick Smith
Acting Director

HELLGATE STATION • P.O. BOX 8036 • MISSOULA, MONTANA • 59807 • PHONE (406) 243-6022
AN AFFILIATE OF THE NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE HUMANITIES

Dear Margery--

29 April '86

I noticed in an issue of the newsletter of the Montana Commission for the Humanities a mention of your publication, The Windmill, and the description of the good works you've done therein. Do you have an extra copy of each issue, that I could buy? I'm enclosing a postcard for convenience of your reply.

I trust you're onto other interesting works now, and I hope Montana spring is treating you reasonably well.

best regards

EASTERN
MONTANA COLLEGE

1500 North 30th Street, Billings, MT 59101-0298 Women's Studies and Service Center 406/657-2879

30 April 1986

Dear Susan,

I "taught" English Creek for the first time last night in our re-established Montana Writers course & it was a tremendous success. Several class members told me that it's their favorite of the readings we've done so far — & everyone was pleased to hear that it's just one of three books about the Two & its inhabitants. There were many perceptive & appreciative comments — I hope that sometime you'll be able to be on hand for a similar discussion & hear firsthand what an effective & affecting job you've done for your readers.

I'm sorry you won't be in Mt. this summer — our "Westwords" writers' workshop is shaping up & on Aug 21st we're going to have a Mt. Writers day — hope to have as many authors as possible on hand for short sessions &/or recognition at the banquet that night. If your plans have changed to the extent that you might be around, let me know & we'll add you into our budget. (We're hoping to have various Billings' businesses sponsor individual authors — Wendy's doing it for someone, Hardee's someone else.)

An old & good friend of mine (Gary Svee — the editorial page editor for the Gazette) has written a fine novel which Walker will be publishing. The book, Spirit Wolf, tells of a father & son involved in a hunt for a phantom wolf in the mountains of Montana. It's a short novel — approx. 50,000 words — & I wondered if you'd be

interested in reading it, possibly for some comments (I suppose of dust jacket varieties). Gary has a form from the publishers that asks about people who should be sent pre-publication copies for the purpose of eliciting some comment, & I told him I'd check with you. (Acting on your experience of using a neighbor as an agent, I "agented" this manuscript for Gary — sent it to a Walker editor & within a week had a yes on it!)

Thanks from all the people in my class — & me, too, of course — for a wonderful read. We're all awaiting for the next book to appear. Hello to Carol —

Love, Sue

7 May '86

Dear Sue--

A quickie response to your dandy letter while it's still hot in my mind. Yes, have Gary's publisher send me a Spirit Wolf if it can be on a "maybe" basis; maybe I can do a blurb if the publication date doesn't coincide too closely with other books (such as Jim Welch's) I've albeady blurbed for--it won't do any of us any good to have readers finding me on cover after cover and saying, Jesus H. Christ, Doig just likes everything. Maybe I can get the book reviewed here in Seattle. In any case, I'll do what I can for it.

This is coincidence, not a quid pro quo for the above, but would you get from Gary--or maybe you know--the name of the Sunday feature editor at the Gazette and pass it to me? I've had a short article in the Portland Oregonian that I wouldn't mind having reprinted somewhere in Montana, and the Gazette might be the logical spot, if they're interested.

Jesus H. Christ again, Sue--you agented his book in a week? ~~xxxx~~ They don't do it that fast in New York!

I'm hugely glad to hear English Creek "taught" okay. It's gratifying that it seems to sound okay to Montanans; I had a helluva thrill when Jim Welch wrote me to say the voices in the book are all familiar to him. As to Aug. 21, I still don't see that I can make that; probably am not going to get to Montana at all this year, but in the slim chance that I can find time I need to aim for that Western History conference in Billings in (I think) Oct. And there's every chance that Carol and I will be in your neck of the woods a year from now.

You're obviously keeping busy, you're obviously doing well. Keep it up, huh? Best to Mike.

warmest,

Jan 2, 1986

Dear Carol and Ivan,

So nice hearing from you at Christmas. Thank you for remembering us.

Jim Lee meaning to write you and meant to save a newspaper article concerning our main Montana soil tester, Mr. Grigsby. It seems very likely that with the new farm bill which allows farmers to bid on land that they take out of production, that he could easily be the lowest bidder in several counties and the government will pay him to take his land out of wheat production. Jim thinking, not of the book yours now writing but the one after one.

There Jim summed the

dryest summer, we had. Yet
and coldest November in
Montana's recorded history although
last year was hard for us.
Brad didn't get his haying equip-
ment out at all, gave up combining
the grain, ~~and~~ but the grass did
perk up a little in August &
we kept our breeding herd of
cattle. Hay is $90 a ton, straw
is $50. Since the weather moderated
Brad can do some in a windrow. If
we have rain next year we'll
get badly screwed as a ranch
family.

Our new grandson, kept us
optimistic. He's a big boy named
Chip Jeffrey Joseph. He was five
months old on Dec 24. He
received Dave Reddy Bears
including one which plays 10
Christmas carols but he gave
most of his attention to the
ribbon & paper. Our best wishes
for a healthy & productive 1986 Jay & Brad

7 May '86

Dear Joy and Bradley--

You guys come to mind two or three times a week in this household now--I've taken a mail subscription to the GF Tribune, and for whatever reason, no Tribune ever arrives alone; they come in batches, two or three doses of Gt. Falls at a time. For some reason, that seems to me entirely consistent with Tribune ways of doing things!

I've had a look at the calendar and at the amount of writing I have to do yet on this homesteading novel, and it all tells me we're not likely to get to Montana this summer (as much as I wish we could come out for about a month and I'd arrive home to a month's progress on the homesteaders, too). So I wanted to write to say, Joy, that I very much have in mind the plowwup-everything-in-sight situation you wrote me about, and if I can find a way at all it'll be in the next book, right enough. Also, I'm stumped again on a couple of details which I think you, Brad, might be a guest expert on. First, horses again:

--How old a saddlehorse (in years) can I get away with having a guy ride? Would it sound too silly to have him climb on a 24- or 25-year-old horse (am I remembering right that they can live into their upper twenties?) in a real pinch, that is, not in everyday riding but a kind of emergency?

--Have you ever known of any instances where partners in a ranch or some other enterprise--maybe just partners, or brothers, or father and son, or in-laws--just couldn't get along with each other, but kept on with the partnership? I don't want names, just any indication I wouldn't be too far-fetched in having such a situation in the book. What I'm specifically interested in was how any of the guys you've known managed to run the outfit--how'd they make decisions, did they divvy the work so they didn't have to be around each other, and so on.

Otherwise, the book seems to be going pretty well, though it's going to be longer than sin. Carol and I are both thriving, and we hope all the Hamletts are getting by okay. It's depressing to read the news out of Montana; thank goodness you guys are as tough as you are, huh?

all best

Ivan

Mr. & Mrs. Jim Burghard
Rt. 1, Box 57
Ritzville, Wa 99169
Ph 659-1195

Ivan & Carol

"This House of Sky".

How does one express ones feelings in describing this wonderful book. The memories of so many things past in Montana. No, you don't remember me Ivan as we lived out of Ringling such a short-time, and my (now deceased) husband at that time was employed by Russ Higgins. They had recently moved a yellow house to a remote farm area out of Ringling to this place we moved to. 1948 - October we moved there. A great winter wasn't it? The house belonged to ?? from Ringling. Large 1 story - 3 bedroom home with a basement. I don't recall the name of its previous

owner. My husband Birdell Beebe had a good job. Through our marriage, he had many good jobs & which later I found he had been fired from each. I ~~saw~~ saw Lass Higgins in 1951 and he came to speak with me at the small restaurant in Lansing and apologized to me for having to fire Bill. I said he wasn't doing his job. "Ruth" he said "You did all the work." I laughed and said "You should have hired me then." He was a wonderful man, Lass was.

My memories are dim in many areas - I've left August 1949 - but the Daigs and Higgins names and folks I always remember. I wasn't aware of your father and the god named Ruth's operation. She was something else.

Your mention of Billington Lookout

What a pip-squeak of a human being. Such a ~~tremendously~~ (tremendously) (~~ex~~ excuse) me excuse of a man. I can't think of a name that could possibly describe my feelings for him about him. I never had any encounters with him until '60 or '61. He had cattle on a ranch near Townsend. I was remarried to John Etzwiler also deceased. (Both from causes from one type or other of tobacco. He chewed snuff - John smoked). Back to the cattle. The cows were in their natural state of disaster. Starving and calving. People in the Townsend area were picking up the calves. Mothers were dead or dying along side county roads. Some 100's were shoveled (of course) in a large cavern. Covered with dirt. I guess 7 or 8 hundred head one season. It

I too picked up 13 baby calves. Last one. It had been on its' back too long in a ditch along side the road. John too was a rover. He sold our small farm and moved to Willow Creek. I sold my 12 remaining calves now 2 months old for $30 a piece to two separate parties. They knew they were mavericked calves I Rankin. Some weeks later at our place in Willow Creek the Sheriff and some other men come with a paper (one man was a witness) asking if I took calves. "Yes, indeed I did", I replied. Still Rankin was suing all 3 of those folks guilty of this heinous crime. I signed statement along with Sheriff and witness. I asked them to witness my statement I which they waited for me to finish out. In this statement I said that the

Treat Walking to D. Rankin was the greatest crime committer committer on this Continent. He committed the crime against God. For God gave us these animals to care for, & which he vastly abused his right. I also asked that I question Rankin on the witness stand (with out his mouth piece) - that I would declare him mentally ~~an~~ humane - cruel - in the need & heart for which I was quite aware he didn't have over. & some 25 or 30 families involved - I was the only one that never received any call to court - didn't pay a cent for calves, etc. Each party had to return calves or pay $35 per head. Plus court costs. No one figured only I did. The heartless person was stopped by the bare truth. He was afraid & me. He knew I'd win my

case. For Evan, I truly fight for what I know is right. I also stated that I'd do it again if such came to pass my way again.

I didn't know Grandma Ringer. Heard of her so often.

In 1962 I left Montana and returned 1976. When did I land. Cooking on the "Dogie" ranch the same day I pulled in to Montana at Livingston with my car & U-Haul. I went to Job Service - got the cook job at the new "Castle Mt Lunch" for Carl Holt. I cooked the great Bar Ward owner. didn't stay too long. I'm not a rover. Carl & his crew were rich ranchers. Rodeo folks. Rodeo's aren't my thing. So I left and shortly after that he fired the entire crew (started dish) for some reason I left.

I came here to Livingston some

one year ago this month to come to Harvey Jim Burghard. He is blind. He died June 8th this year. This is how I find you wrote this book. Through his reading books. He listened with rapt. Only thing wrong was translator said mee-gar for meager. The best story I've heard in years. I've thought so ~~of~~ lots of a book on me. You're everyday folk. I've had quite a life. Good & bad. More bad than good. He attempt to make everyone happy but me. My poor start in life (I'm adopted) - the 3 ring circus since. (Until now)

Sending this to Postmaster at White Sulphur. Hope he has an address. Pray you get this.

I didn't hear mention of your children for you two.

(over)

Do hope to hear from you and
Lil like your book.

May this find you both well

Ruth M Burgbard.

INTERNATIONAL RIGHT OF WAY ASSOCIATION
INCORPORATED

MONTANA *Big Sky* CHAPTER 45

40 East Broadway
Butte, MT 59701

April 15, 1986

Mr. Ivan Doig
c/o Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Publishers
1250 Sixth Avenue
San Diego, CA 92101

Dear Mr. Doig:

I am writing this letter on behalf of Montana Big Sky Chapter 45, International Right of Way Association here in Montana.

The IR/WA is a professional organization comprised of real estate specialists and managers, appraisers, engineers, title officers, and lawyers who are involved in land acquisition for the construction of pipelines, highways, electric powerlines and general access needs. We have no vested interest but feel we have the appropriate variety of expertise to serve as facilitators for a forum on access.

We have scheduled such a forum to be held November 12 and 13, 1986 in Helena, Montana. We are requesting your services as Keynote Speaker on November 12.

As you can see by the attached agenda, the forum will be presenting all aspects of this issue.

We feel that the time is right in light of current legislation, pending court decisions and increased conflicting pressure for access to public and private lands. It appears that this major resource issue will continue to be the "hot" one for the next decade, not only for Montana but also for the entire western United States. We refer you to the attached article which appeared in the Wall Street Journal on January 2, 1986. We have attached a few of the many articles which have appeared in newspapers throughout the West.

We know this forum will be of interest to a large number of Americans and especially to Montanans. We feel your "roots" in Montana would be an appropriate touch to our program and would allow you to return to the Big Sky!

The IR/WA is a non-profit association functioning in the interests of agencies of government, industry, the professional and the public at large. We have a limited budget to cover costs of the program but will certainly be willing to reimburse actual expenses incurred by yourself and anyone else you might bring to the program.

We look forward to receiving your favorable response to our request to appear on our program.

Sincerely,

Betsy A. Tarrant, SR/WA
Access Forum Committee
Past President
IR/WA Montana Big Sky Chapter 45

22 April '86

Dear Betsy Tarrant--

I'm flattered to be asked to be your keynote speaker--especially on a topic I don't know that much about! (Although I am hearing about the issue from Montana friends, and I appreciate the clippings you sent.) But I'm on a writing schedule to finish my next book by the end of this year, and regretfully, I have to turn down speaking engagements which would crowd that deadline. Truly sorry, and best of luck with the forum.

regards

NEW TRESPASS LEGISLATION. The Legislature also addressed the issue of trespass in House Bill 911, which was passed and, like H.B. 265, is now in effect. This legislation states that a member of the public has the privilege to enter or remain on private land by the explicit permission of the landowner or his agent or by the failure of the landowner to post notice denying entry onto the land. The landowner may revoke the permission by personal communication.

The law states that notice denying entry must consist of written notice or of notice by painting a post, structure or natural object with at least 50 square inches of fluorescent orange paint. In the case of a metal fencepost, the entire post must be painted. This notice must be placed at each outer gate and all normal points of access to the property and wherever a stream crosses an outer boundary line.

The law also extends the authority of game wardens to enforce the criminal mischief, criminal trespass and litter laws to all lands being used by the public for recreational purposes.

NEED MORE INFORMATION? For further information concerning the contents of this brochure, please contact the Department's Conservation Education Division in Helena at 444-2535, or one of the Department's regional offices at the following telephone numbers:

- Region 1 (Kalispell) - 755-5505
- Region 2 (Missoula) - 721-5808
- Region 3 (Bozeman) - 586-5419
- Region 4 (Great Falls) - 454-3441
- Region 5 (Billings) - 252-4654
- Region 6 (Glasgow) - 228-9347
- Region 7 (Miles City) - 232-4365

The Department also maintains a toll-free number (800-332-6117) which may be used to report violations.

Copies of the new law may be obtained by sending a request to the Montana Legislative Council, Room 138, Capitol Building, Helena, MT 59620, or by calling 444-3064.

This publication will be revised January 1, 1986.

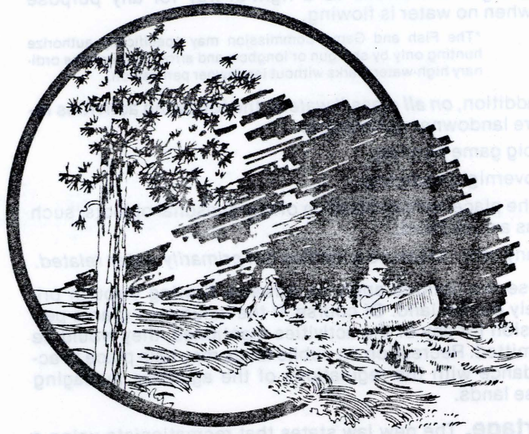


Montana Department of Fish, Wildlife & Parks

50,000 copies of this public document were published at an estimated cost of $.045 per copy, for a total cost of $2,250.00, which includes $1,750.00 for printing and $500.00 for distribution.

STREAM ACCESS IN MONTANA

Rights and Responsibilities of Landowners and Recreationists



This brochure summarizes the ways in which Montana's new stream access law, passed by the 1985 Legislature as House Bill 265 and signed by the Governor on April 19, affects the recreational use of the state's rivers and streams. The new law states that rivers and streams capable of recreational use may be so used by the public regardless of streambed ownership. It also states that certain activities require landowner permission. Because the new law affects your rights and responsibilities as a landowner or recreationist, the information that follows may be of interest to you.

COURTESY -- Making the new law work. Before discussing the new law in detail, the Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks stresses its belief that no amount of legislative action or rulemaking can do more to promote harmony between landowners and recreationists than the individual actions of the parties concerned. Because the success or failure of the new law hinges on the behavior of landowners and recreationists, we cannot overemphasize the need for cooperation and mutual respect.

Please remember. *If you are a recreationist,* we encourage you to seek landowner permission before pursuing any activities on private lands. Doing so is always good policy.

Also, ***please:***

(1) Respect the rights of landowners whenever you recreate on waterways that cross or flow adjacent to their properties.

(2) Remember that the law permits recreation only within the ordinary high-water marks. If you must portage around obstructions, do so in the least intrusive manner possible.

(3) Leave all fences intact--they are there for a purpose.

(4) Camp only in areas appropriate for such an activity, and pack out your litter.

(5) If you must build a fire, choose a safe location, and if possible, use an existing fire ring. Attend to the fire at all times and be sure it is completely out before leaving.

(6) If a dog accompanies you on your outing, keep it from harassing livestock and keep it within the high-water marks of the stream.

(7) Keep hunting safety in mind at all times, and ask permission to retrieve game above the ordinary high-water mark. Do not discharge firearms near dwellings or livestock.

(8) Restrict your activities to those that are water related. It is your responsibility to find out in advance that the river or stream you plan to use can support the recreational activities you have in mind at that time of the year.

(9) Understand that the Department interprets House Bill 265 to allow hiking in streams only if the land is not posted as required by House Bill 911, which is discussed later in this brochure. If the land is posted as required by H.B. 911, hiking without landowner permission is prohibited unless it is incidental to other water-related recreation, such as fishing, being pursued by the recreationist between the ordinary high-water marks.

(10) Above all, keep the rights of landowners in mind, and if you have any doubt concerning the activities you can legally pursue on waterways next to private lands, make it a habit to ask permission first from the owners of these lands. Remember, asking first can never hurt!

If you are a landowner, please respect the rights of recreationists to enjoy our rivers and streams and take their safety into consideration.

THE NEW LAW. The new law says that, in general, all surface waters capable of recreational use may be so used by the public without regard to the ownership of the land underlying the waters. It also states that recreationists can use rivers and streams up to the ordinary high-water mark. *The law does not address recreational use of lakes; it applies only to rivers and streams.*

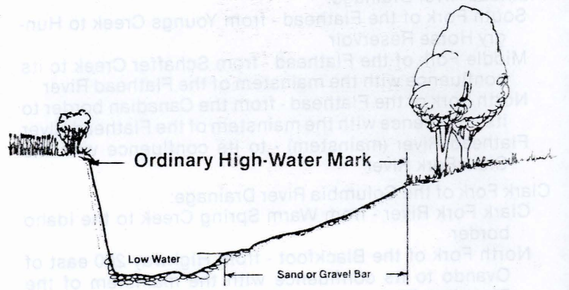
How does the new law define surface water, recreational use, and ordinary high-water mark?

Surface water means a natural river or stream, its beds and banks up to the ordinary high-water mark.

Recreational use means fishing, hunting, swimming, floating in small craft or other flotation devices, boating in motorized craft (except where prohibited by law), boating in craft propelled by oars or paddles, other water-related pleasure activities, and related unavoidable or incidental uses. The law imposes certain restrictions on some forms of recreation. These restrictions are listed later in this brochure.

Ordinary high-water mark means the line that water impresses on land by covering it for sufficient time to cause different characteristics below the line, such as deprivation of the soil of substantially all its terrestrial vegetation and destruction of its value for agricultural vegetation. *Flood plains next to streams are considered to be above the ordinary high-water mark, and are not open for recreation without permission.*

Typical Stream Cross-Section*



*Although this is typical of some stream cross-sections, many other situations exist. Also, vegetation such as grass, sedges or willows can exist within the ordinary high-water marks. When in doubt, refer to the definition of ordinary high-water mark.



Water classification. Class I and class II waters are also defined in the law. These definitions are important in determining the recreational uses that require permission.

Class I waters are defined as those which are capable of recreational use and have been declared navigable or which are capable of specific kinds of commercial activity, including commercial outfitting with multiperson watercraft. The Department has developed a preliminary list of rivers that meet at least one of the criteria listed in the law for class I rivers (see section (1) (2) of the law). This preliminary list includes the mainstems of the following waters, as described:

Kootenai River Drainage:
- Kootenai River - from Libby Dam to the Idaho border
- Lake Creek - from the Chase cut-off road to its confluence with the Kootenai River
- Yaak River - from Yaak Falls to its confluence with the Kootenai River

Flathead River Drainage:
- South Fork of the Flathead - from Youngs Creek to Hungry Horse Reservoir
- Middle Fork of the Flathead - from Schaffer Creek to its confluence with the mainstem of the Flathead River
- North Fork of the Flathead - from the Canadian border to its confluence with the mainstem of the Flathead River
- Flathead River (mainstem) - to its confluence with the Clark Fork River

Clark Fork of the Columbia River Drainage:
- Clark Fork River - from Warm Spring Creek to the Idaho border
- North Fork of the Blackfoot - from Highway 200 east of Ovando to its confluence with the mainstem of the Blackfoot River
- Blackfoot River - from the Cedar Meadow Fishing Access Site west of Helmville to its confluence with the Clark Fork
- Bitterroot River - from the confluence of the East and West forks to its confluence with the Clark Fork
- Rock Creek - from the confluence of the West Fork to its confluence with the Clark Fork

Missouri River Drainage:
- Missouri River - from Three Forks to the North Dakota border
- Beaverhead River - from Clark Canyon Dam to its confluence with the Jefferson
- Big Hole River - from Fishtrap Fishing Access Site downstream from Wisdom to its confluence with the Jefferson
- Gallatin River - from Taylors Fork to its confluence with the Missouri
- Jefferson River - to its confluence with the Missouri
- Madison River - from Quake Lake to its confluence with the Missouri
- Dearborn River - from the Highway 434 bridge to its confluence with the Missouri
- Sun River - from Gibson Dam to its confluence with the Missouri
- Smith River - from Camp Baker Fishing Access Site near Ft. Logan to its confluence with the Missouri
- Marias River - from Tiber Dam to its confluence with the Missouri
- Judith River - from the confluence of Big Spring Creek to its confluence with the Missouri

Yellowstone River Drainage:
- Yellowstone River - from Yellowstone National Park to the North Dakota border
- Bighorn River - from Yellowtail Dam to its confluence with the Yellowstone
- Tongue River - from Tongue River Dam to its confluence with the Yellowstone

Keep in mind that this list is preliminary and that other waters may be added to it in the future as other criteria listed in the law for determining class I waters are addressed. Also, keep in mind that there may be times during a year when the flow and physical condition of these waters may not permit their use for certain kinds of recreation.

Class II waters are all rivers and streams capable of recreational use that are not class I waters.

What types of activities require landowner permission? *On **both** class I and class II waters,* landowner permission is required for the following recreational uses, even if these activities take place between the high-water marks:

- operating all-terrain vehicles or other motorized vehicles not intended for use on the water;
- making recreational use of stock ponds or private impoundments fed by intermittent streams. Although this restriction deals specifically with only those stock ponds or impoundments fed by intermittent streams, the Department recommends, as a matter of courtesy, that recreationists obtain permission from landowners before using any private ponds;
- making recreational use of water diverted away from a stream, such as an irrigation canal or drainage ditch;
- big game hunting*;
- overnight camping within sight of, or within 500 yards of, an occupied dwelling (whichever is less). Even if permission is obtained, recreationists must stay within the ordinary high-water marks unless other arrangements have been made with the landowner;
- the placement or creation of any permanent duck blind, boat moorage, or any seasonal or other objects within sight of, or within 500 yards of, an occupied dwelling (whichever is less);
- using a streambed as a right-of-way for any purpose when no water is flowing.

*The Fish and Game Commission may specifically authorize hunting only by shotgun or longbow and arrow between the ordinary high-water marks without landowner permission.

In addition, *on **all** class II waters,* the following activities require landowner permission:

- big game hunting;
- overnight camping;
- the placement or creation of any seasonal objects, such as a duck blind;
- any other pleasure activities *not primarily water related.*

These restrictions apply on streams flowing through privately owned land. Of course, if the landowner grants permission for any of the activities mentioned, they would be permitted. Recreation on public lands may take place in accordance with the regulations of the agencies managing these lands.

Portage. The new law states that recreationists using a stream may go above the ordinary high-water mark to portage around barriers, but must do so in the least intrusive manner possible, avoiding damage to the landowner's property and violation of his rights. **Barrier** is defined as an artificial obstruction in or over the water which totally or effectively obstructs the recreational use of the surface water. *The new law does not address portage around natural barriers, and does not make such a portage either legal or illegal.*

If a landowner puts a fence or other structure across a stream, such as a float-over cable or a float-through gate, and it does not interfere with the recreational use of the water, the public does not have the right to go above the ordinary high-water mark to portage. In all cases, recreationists are encouraged to keep portages to a minimum, and should realize that landowners may place fences and other barriers across streams for purposes of land or water management or to establish land ownership, if otherwise allowed by law.

The Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks will provide assistance to any landowner in designing and locating fences that do not interfere with recreational use of streams. For assistance call the Department's Portage Coordinator at 444-5667.

Portage routes. The law sets out a process by which either a landowner or a member of the public may, if necessary, request that a portage route over or around a barrier be established. The Department encourages, however, that portage problems be solved through other means if at all possible. If establishing a portage route is deemed the only workable solution, the request would be submitted to the board of supervisors of the local conservation or grazing district, or to the board of county commissioners. For assistance in determining where to file a request, or for other information regarding portage route establishment, maintenance and signing, contact the Department's Portage Coordinator at 444-5667.

Liability. The Legislature has limited the situations in which a landowner may be liable for injuries to people using a stream flowing through his property. This limitation on liability applies not only to the landowner, but also to his agent or tenant, and to supervisors who participate in a decision regarding a portage route. The new law states that landowners and others covered by the restriction on liability are liable only for acts or omissions that constitute "willful or wanton misconduct."

Prescriptive easements and land title. The Legislature stated that a prescriptive easement cannot be acquired through recreational use of rivers and streams, the beds and banks, portage routes or property crossed to reach streams. It also said that the new law does not affect title to surface waters, including the beds and banks of any rivers or streams, or portage routes used by the public.



can shoot from parked vehicles only in areas where hunting is permitted and where their actions will not impede traffic or endanger the safety of passing motorists. Like all hunters, disabled hunters *must have landowner permission* to hunt or shoot at big game on private property.

These hunters must be permanently handicapped and be "nonambulatory" or have their physical mobility "substantially impaired." The Department will certify those hunters deemed to meet these criteria. For information on the certification process, contact a Fish, Wildlife and Parks office.

A disabled person who hunts from a vehicle or from the shoulder or berm of a road **must** be accompanied by a companion capable of assisting in dressing any game killed. Vehicles carrying these hunters must be conspicuously marked with an orange-colored international symbol of the handicapped on the front, rear and sides. The Department will issue orange markers incorporating this symbol to disabled hunters.

FOR MORE INFORMATION concerning these or other recreation-related laws, contact the Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks, Law Enforcement Division, 1420 E. Sixth Ave., Helena, MT 59620 (phone: 444-2452), or one of the Department's regional offices at:

- Region 1 (Kalispell) 755-5505
- Region 2 (Missoula) 721-5808
- Region 3 (Bozeman) 586-5419
- Region 4 (Great Falls) 454-3441
- Region 5 (Billings) 252-4654
- Region 6 (Glasgow) 228-9347
- Region 7 (Miles City) 232-4365

The Department also maintains a toll-free number (800-332-6117) which may be used to report violations.

Copies of the new laws discussed in this brochure may be obtained by sending a request to the Montana Legislative Council, Room 138, Capitol Building, Helena, MT 59620, or by calling 444-3064.

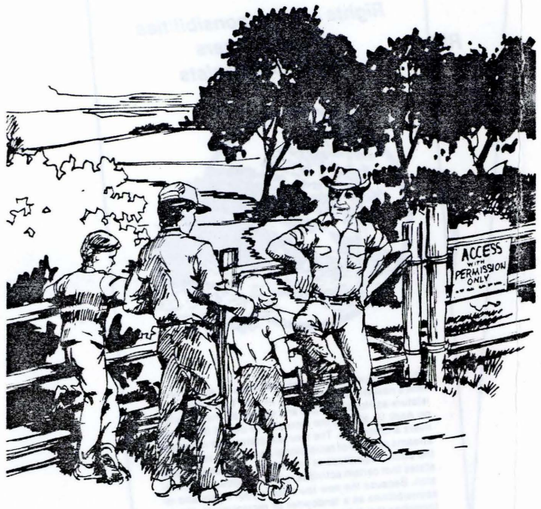
This publication will be revised January 1, 1986.

200,000 copies of this public document were published at an estimated cost of 3½¢ per copy, for a total cost of $7,000.00, which includes $5,500.00 for printing and $1,500.00 for distribution.

Montana Department of Fish, Wildlife & Parks

IT'S THE LAW:

New Legislation Affecting Montana Landowners and Recreationists



The 1985 Legislature passed several new laws affecting both recreationists and landowners in Montana. Some of these new laws, specifically those dealing with **trespass** on private lands, **recreational access to rivers and streams, shooting from roads,** and **disabled hunters,** represent important changes in past law. To aid landowners and recreationists in understanding these changes, these new laws are discussed briefly on the pages that follow.

ASK FIRST!—Courtesy and the Responsible Recreationist

Before discussing the new laws in detail, the Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks stresses that no amount of legislative action or rulemaking can do more to promote harmony between private land owners and recreationists than the individual actions of the parties concerned. Recreationists need to realize that landowners **do** have the right to fence, post and limit access to their properties as they see fit, within the confines of the law. Recreationists also should realize that their personal actions on private lands may influence landowner attitudes towards recreationists as a whole and determine the availability of those lands for public recreation in the future.

Please remember: *If you are a recreationist,* the Department encourages you to seek landowner permission before recreating on private lands. Doing so is **always** good policy.

Also, ***please:***

(1) Respect the rights and requests of landowners whenever you recreate on private lands.

(2) Remember that recreating on private property is a **privilege,** not a right, and that entering private lands closed to public recreation without permission is against the law.

(3) Respect personal property and the land and livestock from which the landowner makes a living. Remember, you may be liable for damages caused by your actions.



(4) Leave all fences and gates intact and in the position you found them—the landowner left them that way for a reason. If you believe a gate has been left open negligently, notify the landowner before you leave.

(5) Pack out all litter.

(6) Always ask permission before shooting on private property. Also, keep hunting safety in mind at all times, and never discharge firearms near livestock or dwellings. If you are legally hunting upland birds, waterfowl or other small game between the ordinary high-water marks of a river or stream, remember that shooting at these species on or over posted private property requires landowner permission, as does retrieving any downed animals of these species from posted lands.

(7) Remember that ***hunting big game on private property always requires landowner permission.***



(8) Remember that you must have permission to cross posted private lands to reach rivers and streams open to public recreation.

(9) Drive only on established roads.

(10) Avoid building campfires if at all possible. If you must build one, choose a safe location (use an existing fire ring if one is present), attend to the fire at all times and be sure it is completely out before leaving. A recreational user may be liable for all damages, including the costs of fire control, if a campfire results in a wild fire on public or private land.

(11) If a dog accompanies you on your outing, keep it under control at all times and prevent it from harassing livestock. *Also, know that your dog is considered to be an extension of your person and that you must obtain landowner permission for your dog to enter or retrieve game from posted private lands.* If a dog really isn't necessary for the activity you plan to pursue, leave it at home.

(12) Think about the problems noxious weeds can cause landowners and do your part to prevent the spread of these weeds. For suggestions on ways you can help prevent the spread of noxious weeds, contact your county weed supervisor or county extension agent.

(13) Remember that landowner permission is required before trapping on private lands.

(14) If you have any doubts about the activities you have permission to pursue on private lands, make it a habit to ask the landowner before pursuing them.

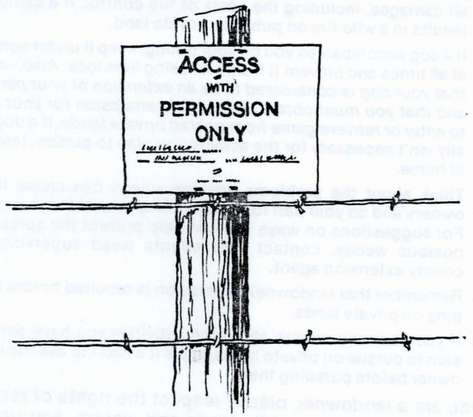
If you are a landowner, please respect the rights of recreationists to enjoy our public lands and waters, and understand their desire to enjoy the many recreational opportunities private lands present. Remember, most recreationists are honest, responsible citizens who appreciate the opportunities afforded them by landowners.

NEW TRESPASS LEGISLATION

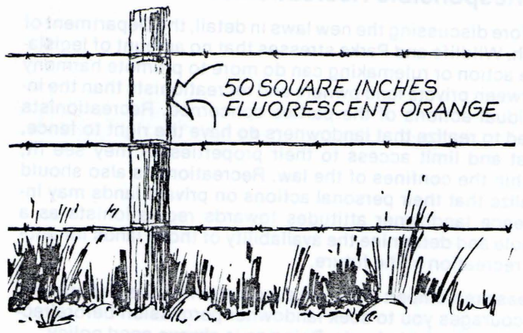
The 1985 Legislature addressed the issue of trespass in passing House Bill 911. The new law took effect on April 22, 1985.

The trespass law. This law states that lands can be closed to the public either by posting the land or through verbal communication by landowners or their agents. However, even if lands are not posted, recreationists are urged to seek landowner permission before pursuing any activities on private lands. *If permission is granted, the landowner may revoke the permission by personal communication at any time.* Also, because the posting of a notice closing land may, in some cases, revoke privileges previously extended, recreationists are urged to recontact landowners whenever new posting is observed.

Posting requirements. Notice denying entry to private land must consist of written notice on a post, structure or natural object or of notice by painting a post, structure or natural object with at least 50 square inches of fluorescent orange paint. In the case of a metal fencepost, the entire post must be painted. This notice must be placed at each outer gate and all normal points of access to the property, as well as on both sides of a stream where it crosses an outer property boundary line. In cases where land ownership is on just one side of a stream, only that side needs to be posted.



*This is just one of several signs offered free-of-charge to landowners by the Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks. For information on the types of signs available or to obtain signs, contact the Department's Conservation Education Division in Helena at 444-2535.



What does the new law mean? Because landowners are no longer required to post the entire perimeter of their lands to deny access, it is the responsibility of the recreationist to determine whether private lands are posted. *If lands are posted, it is the recreationist's responsibility to obtain permission from landowners before recreating on these lands.*

The new law does not change the requirement that ***all big game hunters must obtain permission from landowners before hunting on private lands.*** Permission is required even if the lands aren't posted.

Enforcement of the law. The law also extends the authority of state game wardens to enforce the criminal mischief, criminal trespass and litter laws to all lands being used by the public for recreational purposes. Recreational purposes are defined in the law to include hunting, fishing, swimming, boating, water skiing, camping, picnicking, pleasure driving, winter sports, hiking and other pleasure expeditions.

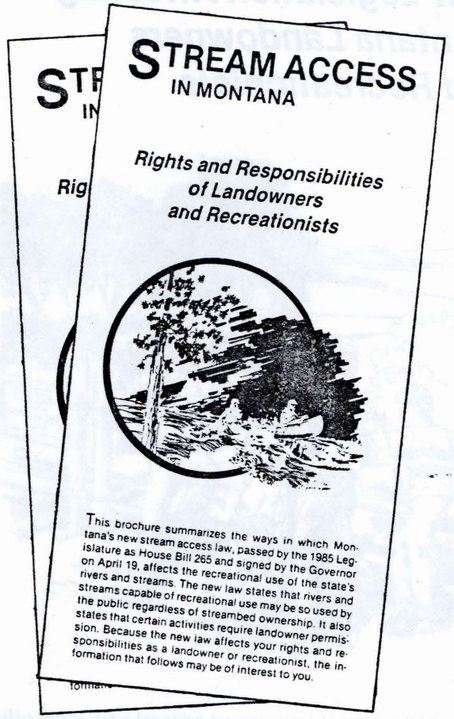
Penalties. As stated in Montana law, any person who knowingly enters or remains unlawfully in or upon the premises of another will be guilty of criminal trespass and, if convicted, will be fined not to exceed $500 or be imprisoned in the county jail for a term not to exceed six (6) months, or both.

Assistance for landowners. Landowners requiring the assistance of law enforcement officers as it relates to this new law should call either their local game warden or county sheriff. The Department also maintains a toll-free number (800-332-6117) for reporting violations.

THE NEW STREAM ACCESS LAW

House Bill 265 allows certain water-based recreational activities to take place between the ordinary high-water marks of a river or stream and states that some types of activities require landowner permission.

Because of the significant implications of this new law to both landowners and recreationists, the Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks has produced a separate brochure



that discusses this new law in detail. ***The Department recommends that recreationists review the contents of this brochure before using any Montana waterway for recreational purposes.*** Copies of this free brochure are available at all Department offices and most license dealers. Specific questions concerning the law should be addressed to the Department's Conservation Education Division in Helena (call: 444-2535).

NEW LAW PROHIBITS SHOOTING FROM ROADSIDE RIGHTS-OF-WAY

Senate Bill 302 expands previous law to prohibit shooting from or across any federal, state or county road right-of-way. Thus, the shoulders, berms and borrow pits of public roads are now addressed by law and, subsequently, are off-limits to shooting and hunting with firearms.

The Department generally interprets "road right-of-way" to include all lands extending from the road surface to bordering fence lines. For those places where there are no fence lines, the Department generally interprets "road right-of-way" to include all lands within 30 feet of the centerline on each side of the roadway. In cases where a fence line exists on only one side of a roadway, the appropriate interpretations for each side would apply. *Questions concerning the actual right-of-way on specific roadways should be addressed to county surveyors or road departments.*

This new law takes effect on October 1, 1985.

LEGISLATION AFFECTING DISABLED HUNTERS

An exception to Senate Bill 302 was addressed in another new law, House Bill 764, which also takes effect on October 1, 1985.

This law states that certain resident disabled hunters, as certified by the Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks, can legally shoot from the shoulders, berms and borrow pits of



certain public roads *(state and federal highways are specifically excluded),* or from a vehicle parked on the shoulder of such roads. ***Shooting from a moving motor vehicle or from a road surface is not permitted.*** Also, these disabled hunters

Recreation user fees supported

HELENA (AP) — Decisions on managing outdoor recreational areas in Montana should be made locally and user fees can help finance that work, Gov. Ted Schwinden said this week in a report to the President's Commission on Americans Outdoors.

The report summarizes comments collected from 10 public hearings conducted throughout the state last month.

The president's commission represents the second national review of outdoor recreation; the last such project was in 1962. It resulted in congressional passage of the Wilderness Act, the Wild and Scenic Rivers Act and creation of the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation.

Those testifying at the Montana forums indicated that recreational decision-making must be brought closer to home, Schwinden said in his report.

"Montana's recreation infrastructure — our roads, trails, boat ramps and campgrounds — are sorely in need of better stewardship," he said.

He suggested that each state create its own Council on Recreation to be chaired by the governor and composed of the chief federal land managers in each state.

"These councils would set priorities and coordinate the expenditure of federal and state recreational dollars within each state," Schwinden said. "Such councils hold considerable promise for better identifying and addressing the very different priorities and problems of each state."

Decisions about outdoor-recreation priorities would no longer be made in Washington, D.C., or state capitals and the councils would allow ongoing review of recreational needs, he said.

At Montana's series of forums people complained about the "adequacy and reliability of public agencies in managing Montana's recreational resources," Schwinden said. "Montanans expect accountability from their public land managers and they want more local involvement in determining what happens."

Montanans said "recreation management by government agencies is, in general, failing to provide the quantity and quality that the public wants," he said.

"Fears that management will further deteriorate are not unreasonable in the face of rapidly increasing use and declining funding levels," Schwinden wrote. "The need for a more coordinated approach to problem solving is critical."

Another major issue raised during the forums was the need for reliable funding of outdoor recreation facilities, according to Schwinden.

He said he supports a proposal by Tennessee Gov. Lamar Alexander, who heads the president's commission, to create a Natural Assets Trust Fund. The fund would provide matching federal money for federal, state and local recreation projects in states that establish their own version of the fund.

He also reported that forum testimony showed recreationists should be expected to pay their fair share of developing and maintaining outdoor recreation facilities.

User fees should be paid by everyone wishing to use public land, and additional fees should be assessed those using selected facilities such as campgrounds and boat access sites, Schwinden said.

However, he urged that the fees be set low enough to allow recreational for the poor.

Many state residents expressed a willingness to pay more for their outdoor recreation as long as they can have a greater say in where the money is spent, he said.

CORC can serve as the pattern?

Ag leader proposes bidding for access to state lands

By JIM GRANSBERY
Of The Gazette Staff

Those wishing to force recreational access to leased state lands should put up their money and bid for it just as agriculture does, the state leader of the Farm Bureau said Thursday.

And the State Lands Board can expect support in resisting a threatened lawsuit by a recreation group that wants public access to lands that the board manages for the School Trust Fund, said Gene Chapel, Farm Bureau president and Lewistown rancher.

Chapel was speaking for the Farm Bureau's executive committee, which recently voted to support the board with a "friend of the court" brief when the suit is filed.

Under present law, state lands are managed for the School Trust Fund with the money supporting the Foundation Program. Leases to the land are put up for bid.

"On farm ground, 25 percent of the production goes to the state, and range brings about $6 to $8 an animal-unit-month," Chapel said. "Also, the contract requires management practices for which the permittee stands the cost. Failure to comply is cause for loss of the permit."

State leases differ from those on federal land, where the cost of management is borne by the Forest Service and Bureau of Land Management. And federal law does not allow the permittee to close off public access to the leased land.

"If there is a monetary value to recreational access, those who want it can bid for it," Chapel said. "That should be determined in the bidding arena rather than in the court room. It is the only fair way."

Chapel also said that according to law, if the lessee uses the state land for recreational use himself, he must also allow the public to use it. That aspect of the law was more rigidly enforced this past year. "But there are certain times, when crops are growing or animals are grazing, that people should not be allowed out there," Chapel said.

Part of the problem involving public access to state-owned land is that it generally is surrounded by private land. When Montana became a state, two sections of land in each township were set aside for schools. There are 640 acres in a section and 36 sections in a township.

"Forcing access will reduce the value of the land," Chapel said. "That means fewer dollars for the trust fund, and every taxpayer will have to pick up the difference."

BETSY A. TARRANT

16 April 86

Mr. Doig-

These are the articles I referred to in my letter of April 15.

Thank you for your time and consideration.

Betsy A. Tarrant



*********5-DIGIT 59101
BUREAU OF LAND MGMT
*
222 N 32ND
BILLINGS MT 59101

BUREAU OF LAND MANAGEMENT
1986 JAN 22 P 0:10
RECEIVED
MONTANA STATE OFFICE
BILLINGS, MONTANA

THE WALL STREE

© 1986 Dow Jones & Company, Inc. All R

VOL. CXIV NO. 1 ★★ WESTERN EDITION THURSDAY, JANUARY

Battle in the West

Public Lacks Access To Much Public Land As Ranchers Bar Way

Hunters, Others Buy Permits To Cross Private Tracts; Even Officials Are Balked

'A Drama With No Villains'?

By KEN SLOCUM
Staff Reporter of THE WALL STREET JOURNAL

ROZET, Wyo.—When Jesse H. Hendrix Jr. of Newberry, S.C., paid $50 for a Wyoming game tag last fall to hunt deer on federal land near here, a little something was left out.

"Nobody told me I had to cross private land to get to the federal land," complains the 33-year-old manager for an Exxon distributor. After he and two friends drove dirt roads for most of a day looking for the federal land, "two guys on horseback who looked like they'd been out on the range for two years stopped us and said, 'You're on our land. If you don't want us to run you in for trespassing, you can each pay $100 or turn around and go back where you came from.' "

That is how Mr. Hendrix—who did turn around and go back—got acquainted with what is one of the hottest issues today in the West. As millions of Americans take to the outdoors to enjoy the forests, streams and mountains owned by taxpayers, they are finding that much of the West's public land isn't really available to the public. Moreover, the amount that is accessible is dwindling each year as chained gates and fences close roads formerly open to public use.

Conflicting Rights

"This may be a drama with no villains," observes Douglas Crowe, assistant director of the Wyoming Game and Fish Department. "It pits one man's right to his private land against another man's right to public land." In general, it is illegal for anybody but the government to ban people from federal land and it is legal to stop people from crossing private land to reach public land, even if there is no other access.

In the 11 continental Far Western states, 404 million acres are owned by the

What's News—

* * *

Business and Finance

OCCIDENTAL PETROLEUM agreed to acquire MidCon for $3 billion in cash and stock. The pact, valued at $72.38 a share, exceeds the hostile bid of Wagner & Brown and Freeport-McMoRan. It would be the first merger of a big oil company and a big gas pipeline firm.

(Story on Page 3)

* * *

Union Carbide raised its credit line to $1.5 billion and agreed to sell assets for $253 million, swelling its resources for a possible sweetened buyback offer to fight GAF. Carbide's board meets today. Separately, a U.S. judge tomorrow will hear Carbide's bid to move the Bhopal suits to India.

(Stories on Pages 3 and 6)

* * *

Interest rates are expected to drop slightly early in 1986 but edge upward in the second half, according to a Wall Street Journal survey of 25 economists. Most also think the economy will continue to grow.

(Story on Page 2)

* * *

TWA stockholders wouldn't get any cash under a new takeover plan the company is discussing with Carl Icahn, sources said. His earlier bid of cash and stock remained in effect, but TWA shares fell Tuesday.

(Story on Page 2)

* * *

The merchandise trade deficit widened to $13.68 billion in November. Despite reporting problems that distorted the figures, the trend supports the view that effects of the dollar's decline won't narrow the deficit any earlier than mid-1986.

(Story on Page 4)

* * *

Business will improve this year in most industries, the Commerce Department forecast. The vast majority of the service sector will post higher

* * *

World Wide

REAGAN EXCHANGED New Year's addresses with Soviet leader Gorbachev.

In a five-minute speech that had the potential to reach 100 million homes in the Soviet Union, Reagan reiterated his hope that a space-based anti-missile system would make it possible to eliminate nuclear weapons. The president also alluded obliquely to Soviet military involvement in other countries. Gorbachev, in a somewhat longer message from Moscow, urged "cutting back nuclear arsenals and keeping outer space peaceful." (Story on Page 28)

A U.S. official confirmed that the Soviet Union is seeking a later date for the next superpower summit, which was expected as early as June.

* * *

The Joint Chiefs sent Reagan a list of possible military actions aimed at Mideast terrorists, sources said. The list was prepared in the wake of last week's raids on airports in Rome and Vienna. The State Department said the Abu Nidal group, blamed for the attacks, is probably "the most effective" Mideast terrorist group.

Austrian police said a fourth accomplice could have been involved in the anti-Israeli raid in Vienna. A spokesman said it wasn't clear if the alleged fourth terrorist participated in the attack or remained in the background to help prepare the raid.

* * *

The Agriculture Department is preparing to notify about 90,000 farmers to make payments on their federal loans or arrange new terms within a month. The move by the department's Farmers Home Administration signals the end of a two-year moratorium on farm foreclosures. (Story on Page 5)

* * *

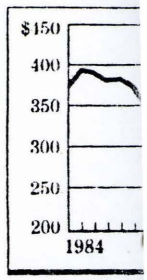
Washington state reached a settlement with its two largest employee unions that will ensure women state employees pay equity by 1992. Under the agreement, which is expected to be ratified by the legislature, the state would spend almost $500 million by 1992 to implement a comparable-worth salary schedule.

* * *

Nicaragua's president announced wage increases and said his government would never ask the IMF to help bail out the nation's economy. Daniel Ortega, in a year-end address, also called on Nicaraguans to arm themselves and be prepared to defend the country against a U.S. invasion

Gold Pri

In U.S. dollars.



GOLD was
$329.00 a troy o
was up from $3
previous month

When I Not a T He's a

Walter Ca
On His
But H

By S
Staff Reporter of
HAMMONDS
lor Wine countr
travelers on th
Keuka, one of
Lakes. On this
noted wine fami
vorites.

He sips Goa
White Wine, Lo
for Tennis, and
These are th

Well, sort of
grandson of th
Co., he hasn't
was sacked in
ident, for openl
These wines,
names, come fr
Hill Vineyards
drive away fron
as off-the-wall
stream.

Gadfly of Ind

The 53-year
beefy, is gainin
for his wine a
rails at the win
icals and fillers

lains," observes Douglas Crowe, assistant director of the Wyoming Game and Fish Department. "It pits one man's right to his private land against another man's right to public land." In general, it is illegal for anybody but the government to ban people from federal land and it is legal to stop people from crossing private land to reach public land, even if there is no other access.

In the 11 continental Far Western states, 404 million acres are owned by the federal government and the states. Theoretically, that is like having all of Alaska and Florida for a big free public playground, but it doesn't work out that way.

When the arid West was settled, ranchers bought land mostly along streams to provide water for livestock, thus encircling big tracts of public land. The federal government in the 1850s compounded the problem by creating the famous checkerboard when the railroads were built from the Mississippi through the West: It gave the railroads alternating sections of land along the route and for 20 miles back from each side of the track. Much of that railroad land was sold and is private.

Magnitude of Problem

The amount of public land thus isolated by private land is enormous. Based on prior studies "probably 40% to 60% of all public land in the West has serious access problems and one-third has no legal overland access at all," estimates Thomas Dougherty, a regional director of the National Wildlife Federation. Of the 8.1 million acres in Montana supervised by the federal Bureau of Land Management, "probably 60% has access problems," says Dean Stepanek, the agency's state director.

Until recent years, that didn't create much of a problem. The only people seeking access to remote public land were an occasional hunter or fisherman like Perry Nelson of Bozeman, Mont., a retired state fish and wildlife biologist. "It used to be that the rancher standing in the middle of the road wasn't there to stop you but to talk and invite you in for a cup of coffee," says Mr. Nelson. Adds Joseph Lawellin, another Montana sportsman and retiree, "We used to have access up every creek of this area."

But a combination of factors sharply altered that. Not the least are the increased population and the millions more Americans who have taken to new outdoor pastimes. Comments William Myers, a rancher in Bozeman: "In the summer it's hikers, backpackers and rock hounds. In the fall it's hunters and in the winter there's the skiers and snowmobilers. The only time we're free of them is spring when it's too muddy to get in."

A Cash Crop

And the economic disaster that has struck Western cattlemen has spurred recognition that wildlife can be a lucrative cash crop for a rancher who makes hunters pay to get to it. "It sure is nice to have those elk running out there grazing the tops of the hills all winter long when you've got cows down in the meadow eating $65 hay," says Norman Palm, a rancher in Elk Mountain, Wyo., who sells guided hunts on part of his land and on the public land that his land surrounds. He figures that for each elk felled he has taken in about $1,500, while a head of beef is

Despite reporting printouts that distorted the figures, the trend supports the view that effects of the dollar's decline won't narrow the deficit any earlier than mid-1986.

(Story on Page 4)

* * *

Business will improve this year in most industries, the Commerce Department forecast. The vast majority of the service sector will post higher revenue, and nearly 80% of manufacturing industries will increase shipments, the agency projected.

(Story on Page 4)

* * *

New-home sales jumped 7.7% in November, the strongest gain since August 1984. Some analysts expect further increases in the first half, reflecting lower mortgage rates.

(Story on Page 4)

* * *

Kaiser Aluminum and Ideal Basic posted big fourth-quarter charges due to idle plants. Most of Kaiser's $175 million charge relates to an alumina refinery that hasn't run in two years. Ideal Basic took a $200 million write-down on cement plant assets.

Lone Star Steel reported an $89 million charge and may close its steelmaking operations.

(Stories on Page 4)

* * *

IU International sold its Ryder/ PIE trucking unit to a Chicago investor group, resulting in a $110 million pre-tax charge for the fourth period.

(Story on Page 5)

* * *

A BankAmerica executive resigned for personal reasons after the traveler's check unit he headed had a loss of up to $10 million in Indonesia.

(Story on Page 4)

* * *

Salomon Brothers was the leading underwriter of securities sold by U.S. issuers in 1985, capturing 20% of the market with $34 billion of offerings.

(Story on Page 15)

* * *

Home mortgages held by savings institutions have a higher market value than book value for the first time since 1979, the Bank Board said. But the improvement won't ease pressure on the FSLIC's insurance fund.

(Story on Page 3)

* * *

Securities markets were closed yesterday for New Year's Day.

Tuesday's Markets

Stocks: Volume 112,650,000 shares. Dow Jones industrials 1546.61, off 3.79; transportation 708.21, off 1.31; utilities 174.81, up 2.52.

Bonds: Dow Jones 20 bonds 83.72, off 0.01.

Commodities: Dow Jones futures index 133.33, up 0.94; spot index 125.35, up 0.73.

expected to be ratified by the legislature, the state would spend almost $500 million by 1992 to implement a comparable-worth salary schedule.

* * *

Nicaragua's president announced wage increases and said his government would never ask the IMF to help bail out the nation's economy. Daniel Ortega, in a year-end address, also called on Nicaraguans to arm themselves and be prepared to defend the country against a U.S. invasion.

* * *

Afghanistan informally presented a timetable for the withdrawal of Soviet troops within a one-year period as part of an overall settlement. U.S. officials said they remained skeptical because the Afghan proposal failed to mention a specific date for the start of the withdrawal.

* * *

About 5,000 blacks marched onto a South African beach reserved for Indians, stoning cars and buses at the white-controlled resort in Durban. Police fired shots to disperse the crowd. The rioting followed clashes on beaches last week between Indians and blacks. Police also reported 11 deaths in other anti-apartheid violence.

Botha said South Africa would pursue political reform for all races, but said "civilized norms" must be upheld. Meanwhile, black activist Winnie Mandela was resting and in need of medical attention after being released from police custody, her lawyers said. Mandela was arrested Monday for violating a ban on entering Johannesburg.

* * *

The Reagan administration was faulted by the House Committee on Government Operations for its handling of civil rights complaints brought against the nation's schools and colleges. The committee's report urged the Education Department to adopt new guidelines on when it will refer such cases to the Justice Department.

* * *

Jordan and Syria ended talks aimed at resolving differences between the two nations but didn't issue a joint communique about what issues were discussed. Diplomats said the lack of such a document showed that King Hussein and President Assad still differed in their approach to Mideast peace and the Iran-Iraq war.

* * *

Spain and Portugal joined the Common Market after almost a decade of negotiations. The addition of the two Iberian states makes the 12-nation organization the developed world's biggest economic group and should boost its voice in world affairs. The countries, however, likely will add to the EC's agricultural surpluses.

* * *

A Christian militia accused aides of Lebanon's President Amin Gemayel of trying to kill its leader, Elie Hobeika. The Christian Lebanese Forces said the Tuesday attack on a car carrying its intelligence chief was aimed at Hobeika. Separately, assassins had bungled an attempt on the life of Gemayel, sparking sectarian fighting.

* * *

Died: Ricky Nelson, 45, singer, Tuesday, near De Kalb, Texas, in a plane crash. . . . Sam Spiegel, 84, film producer, Tuesday, in St. Martin, the Caribbean.

Hill Vineyard
drive away fro
as off-the-wall
stream.

Gadfly of Indu

The 53-year-o
beefy, is gaining
for his wine and
rails at the wine
locals and fillers—
few chemicals—
alcoholic-bevera
the listing of ing
labels. On his ov
everything that
lists the names
duced the grap

"I'm a freedo
ity, cynicism a

The four-time
traveled all over
cle or in a camp
sold in 25 states)
alists within his
ties and dark su
of denim bib ov
shirts. His sand
sports a bushy

An accomplis
own wine labels
eccentric as the
labels feature g
coons. Others s
various stages
feature hens,
posters and dru

Mr. Taylor b
hero in these p
Co. acquired Ta
Wine for $88.4
lion in stock in
At the outset,
Mr. Taylor, who
held on to a few
dred shares of
lor Wine stock
remained the be
ciary of a trust
also held share
the company,
was happy about
merger, regar
Coca-Cola as a
managed conc
But then the so
sued to prevent
Taylor name or

Coca-Cola wo
war. By setting
in a David-and-
him and his Bu
attention than h
on his own. He
prominently sm
his wine bottles

Please Tu

NOTICE

Today's
voted to sto
bles coverin
vestment ma
look for stoc
and the dolla

TODAY'S CONTENTS

Abreast of the Market	27	International News	8
Amex Stocks	24	Leisure & Arts	10

Money managers' picks for '85 are worth remembering Page 27

Pro-Arab lobl

cash crop for a rancher who makes hunters pay to get to it. "It sure is nice to have those elk running out there grazing the tops of the hills all winter long when you've got cows down in the meadow eating $65 hay," says Norman Palm, a rancher in Elk Mountain, Wyo., who sells guided hunts on part of his land and on the public land that his land surrounds. He figures that for each elk felled he has taken in about $1,500, while a head of beef is likely to bring about $300.

With bigger stakes, harder times and more players, the confrontations are no longer simple cases of rough-talking, rifle-toting ranch hands running off confused vacationists and sportsmen. Frequently now, they involve well-organized and well financed sportsmen or environmental groups, and even the federal government, locked in legal or brinkmanship battles with ranchers.

The most significant public-access court

Please Turn to Page 6, Column 5

Stocks: Volume 112,650,000 shares. Dow Jones industrials 1546.67, off 3.79; transportation 708.21, off 1.31; utilities 174.81, up 2.52.

Bonds: Dow Jones 20 bonds 83.72, off 0.01.

Commodities: Dow Jones futures index 133.33, up 0.94; spot index 125.35, up 0.73.

sparking sectarian fighting.

* * *

Died: Ricky Nelson, 45, singer, Tuesday, near De Kalb, Texas, in a plane crash. . . . **Sam Spiegel,** 84, film producer, Tuesday, in St. Martin, the Caribbean.

voted to stories
bles covering
vestment marke
look for stocks,
and the dollar, a

TODAY'S CONTENTS

Abreast of the Market	27	International News	8
Amex Stocks	24	Leisure & Arts	10
Closed End Bond Fds	15	Listed Options	20
Commodities	16, 17	Money Market Funds	9
Cons. Savings Rates	15	Money Rates	15
Credit Markets	2	Mutual Funds	18
Credit Ratings	15	NYSE/Amex Bonds	23
Dividend News	9	NYSE Highs and Lows	19
Earnings Digest	9	NYSE Stocks	26
Editorials	12, 13	NY Untraded	9
Financing Business	15	Odd-Lot Trading	17
Foreign Exchange	9	Other Markets	18
Foreign Markets	8, 17	O-T-C Stocks	22
Foreign Securities	18	Tax-Exempt Bonds	15
Govt/Agency Issues	17	Treasury Issues	17
Heard on the Street	27	Who's News	6

Classified: The Mart 14

Money managers' picks for '85 are worth remembering, Page 27.

Leading Turkish firm adjusts to relaxed import restrictions, 8.

Leftist French newspaper finds itself hoping for return of the Right, 8.

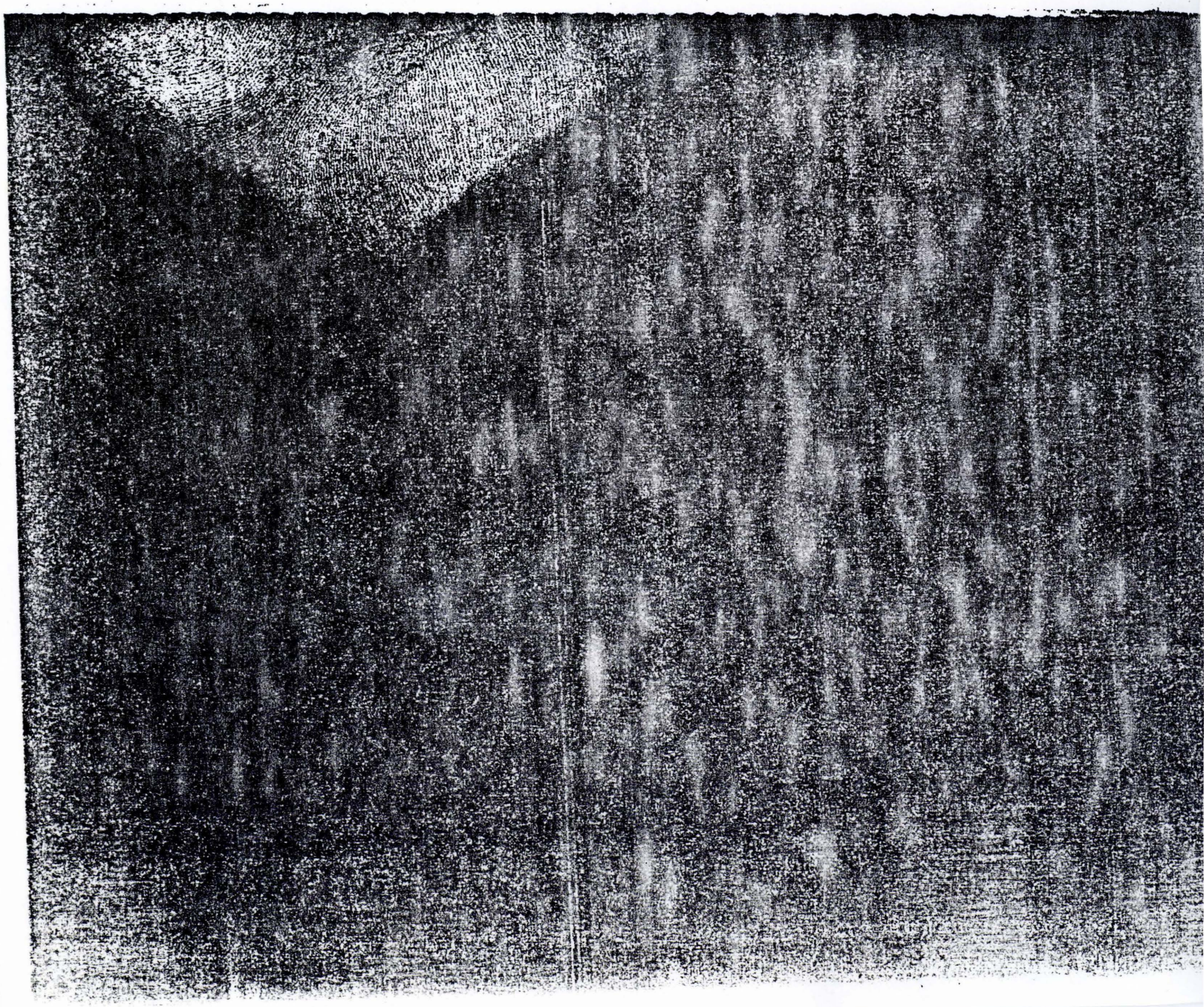
Workers without permits in China's cities must work by their wits, 8.

Pro-Arab lobby overcome proble

Utility restructu by increased con

Substandard hou Americans off th

Looking back at t films of 1985, 10.



r Court
India

Indian government, Mr. Bailey
. Ciresi's response is succinct:
e won't be settled without the In-
erment."
igency plans are already in place.
, the Indian government, for ex-
gned many Bhopal victims to new
its that make it their sole legal
ative. As a result, many U.S. law-
t know how many clients they ac-
ive. "We're unsure right now,"
l Allen, a attorney in Mr. Ches-
ce in Cincinnati.
all plaintiffs' attorneys say that a
heir ranks can only benefit Car-
delay the case, cracks in that
showing. This week, for example,
Chesley and Bailey filed two mo-
ederal court here without the par-
of the Indian government. The
s a court order preventing Car-
depleting possible settlement-re-
ets in the GAF fight. The second
Judge Keenan split the Bhopal
two parts—one concerning liabil-
e disaster, the other the awarding
ges.
ndian government has also put
and GAF on notice that it might
er the takeover battle, but Mr.
ys he believes such a move can
he Bhopal lawyers can find a way
the Carbide-GAF feud, they will
position to bargain for a more fa-
settlement, other lawyers say.

llen says that the request to split
isn't a bid by U.S. lawyers to
and in the case, but simply a sug-
on how to best structure the pro-
Mr. Ciresi says the Indian govern-
poses the action because trials on
related issues also would drag
the court system there.

argest mystery right now is Judge
Appointed only two years ago to
ral bench, the former prosecuting
bodes to make legal history re-
of his decision. To date, lawyers
nasn't strongly pushed the parties
settlement, but that may well
in the time between tomorrow's
and his decision, which is likely to
ral weeks away.

over, the decision itself could be as
as the case. For example, if
Keenan rules to move the cases to
ie could do so under conditions—
accepting the judgment of an In-
urt without further appeal—that
make a trial there as potentially
or Carbide as one in a U.S. court,
say.

organization is trying to solve some
problems. Mr. Dunkel says his re-
hat trade experts analyze what was
with the world trade system was a
—he asked no one for permission.
report recommended more-open
procedures, a permanent GATT

Battle in the West: Public Lacks Access to Much of the Public Land

Continued From First Page

case in Wyoming involves a small piece of government land and a big rancher, Mr. Palm. At issue is a crude, winding road cut through Mr. Palm's ranch for lumbering operations. In 1957 the Bureau of Land Management obtained an easement and improved the road to man a fire tower on Elk Mountain. The road leads to three sections, or 1,920 acres, of bureau-managed land. But a year ago Mr. Palm, contending that the road was his, put a gate across it, in effect lumping it with his private land and with other public land that is used by Elk Mountain Safari, a hunting operation he formed with four other ranchers.

In September, the Bureau of Land Management declared the road and the 1,920 acres to be open to the public for foot and horse traffic. But Mr. Palm took the bureau to court and in October won a preliminary injunction.

In his big gray ranch house, the 60-year-old Mr. Palm, lean and soft-spoken, defends his position. "I recognize that public access to public land has a nice clear American ring to it, but in this case I think it's misdirected," he says. "Good Lord, what we were trying to do when we formed Safari was to give access to the whole ball of wax, both private and public."



Norman Palm

Elk Mountain Safari, the hunting operation, offers several options, including guided 10-day elk hunts for $2,600 a person. In simplest form, it sells 40 hunting-season "trespassing" permits at $275 each, allowing the holders onto 146 sections of land, 40% of it owned by the government. Under this system, Mr. Palm contends, the land and the wildlife have been better protected and the public has been served.

Some sportsmen sharply disagree. "The main problem with that logic is that wildlife belongs to the public and is managed by the state Game and Fish Department," says John Ernst, the executive director of the Wyoming Wildlife Federation, which has made public access its top priority. "He has no right to decide that he's the manager of that wildlife."

While the three sections in the Palm case are only a postage stamp in the spacious West, federal officials are watching the case with some alarm. Mr. Palm's attorneys won the temporary injunction on the ground that the easement, a common sort used widely by the Bureau of Land Management, was only for administrative duties and didn't throw the road open to the public.

"We have many such easements, and if this decision goes against us we have some mainline roads to big areas that could be closed," says L. Christian Vosler, the agency's deputy director in Wyoming for lands and renewable resources.

Confrontation in Montana

In Montana, the federal government has been no more successful with an access problem in the south central part of the state. The U.S. Forest Service contends that a 40,000-acre area teeming with wildlife has been almost completely blocked off by the owners of four ranches who form the Northern Yellowstone Rim Alliance. One of the ranches is leased to a group for hunting. The owner of another of the ranches is a hunting outfitter.

With Yellowstone National Park on its south border, the public land is almost encircled on the three other sides by private land. "We and the public no longer have reasonable access to the area," says Robert Dennee, a lands forester for the Forest Service. He notes that a major activity in the area is hunting but that sportsmen can't carry guns through Yellowstone. "Outside the park," he says, "we're talking about a long access of 10 to 15 miles in country so rugged it isn't reasonable to do it on foot."

On one occasion, according to the Forest Service, one of the ranches even refused the agency permission to cross ranchland to survey a boundary between federal and private land. The surveyors had to fly into the public land by helicopter.

Ranchers' View

In a ranch house couched in the Tom Miner Basin, some of the ranchers who form the Rim Alliance gather around a table to defend their role. "We haven't locked up the forests," says Bruce Malcolm. "We just limit people based on what the environment will stand. We've seen the effects of unlimited access. You don't find the trophy elk, the bighorn sheep and the grizzly. You don't even find a badger. Man seems to have a knack for destroying the thing he's after."

Wesley Henthorne, another rancher, agrees. "We're not anti-access," he says. "We're for the area and the environment."

Michael Williams, a lands officer in the area for the Forest Service, vigorously dissents. "In general," he says, "they're dictating to us and the public who can get to and use that public land back there and what management activities are allowable. That goes against our charter to administer these lands for the good of the masses."

Forest Service officials say that while they have invoked the right of eminent domain in past cases and can in this one, that is considered a last resort. "We're trying to work with landowners to mitigate their concerns to the extent possible" and still get more access, Mr. Williams says. Officials don't like to play hardball because ranchers tend to have influence in Con-

WHO'S NEWS

process that would include perma- jurists. They also said countries in- d in GATT disputes shouldn't be able to adoption of the jurists' findings. ne of these changes would guarantee ;ATT would be listened to much more it is today. But at least, some ana- believe, it would make the organiza- better able to embarrass countries ake protectionist steps. The report, ver, is unlikely to be adopted.

GATT is limited to being a forum for ssions and a voice for free trade, argue that at least its deliberations, sputes procedures and its protection- gest ought to be public. At least that says Mr. Corbet, the London trade yst, more people would be aware of T.

ne GATT official, speaking on the con- n that he not be named, recalls a re- call from a European agriculture mini- r. "He said that his boys were telling he couldn't do certain things because ;ATT," the official says. "And he had a stion: 'Why don't you come over here tell me what GATT is?' "

ynch Corp. Holding otaling 54.9% Is Held y Gabelli Group Inc.

By a WALL STREET JOURNAL Staff Reporter

WASHINGTON—Gabelli Group Inc. and veral affiliates disclosed in a Securities nd Exchange Commission filing that they old 54.9% of Lynch Corp.'s common hares outstanding.

According to the filing, Gabelli Group nd its affiliates hold 747,141 Lynch com- ion shares, including 298,141 shares pur- hased from Curtiss-Wright Corp. and one f its subsidiaries Dec. 19 for $11 each.

Gabelli Group and its affiliates said in he filing that they expect to get represen- tation on Lynch's board and that Curtiss- Wright's representatives will resign.

Lynch is based in Fairfield, N.J., and officials couldn't be reached for comment. Gabelli Group is a New York-based holding company for several companies involved in the securities industry.

Lotus Development Sells TK!Solver Rights

By a WALL STREET JOURNAL Staff Reporter

CAMBRIDGE, Mass.—Lotus Develop- ment Corp. said it sold the rights to TK!Solver, a personal-computer engineer- ing program, to closely held Universal Technical Systems of Rockford, Ill. Terms weren't disclosed.

The computer software concern ac- quired TK!Solver last June when it pur- chased closely held Software Arts Inc. TK!Solver was the only program sold by Lotus's engineering and scientific products division.

Scott Smith, an analyst at the Gartner Group Inc., said Lotus probably sold fewer than 1,000 copies of TK!Solver. He said he expected Lotus to introduce other engi- neering programs in mid-1986 that are based on Lotus's popular 1-2-3 spreadsheet

Cosmo Chief Newman Resigns, Sells Shares To Firm for $5 Each

By a WALL STREET JOURNAL Staff Reporter

MIAMI—Cosmo Communications Corp. said Joel Newman resigned as chief execu- tive officer and sold the company his 900,- 000 shares for $5 each in cash and notes.

Cosmo, a maker of electronic clocks, clock-radios and other consumer products, said Mr. Newman would continue on Cosmo's board and retain his position as "the key executive in charge of marketing and sales." Cosmo added, however, that if Mr. Newman were to stop working for Cosmo he has agreed he won't compete with the company for one year.

Mr. Newman wasn't available for com- ment.

For each share, Cosmo said, Mr. New- man will receive $3.87 in cash and the bal- ance in a collateralized promissory note payable over three years. After purchasing Mr. Newman's shares, Cosmo said it will have 4.8 million shares outstanding.

Cosmo said Victor Suarez, currently president, will assume the duties of chief executive. Mr. Suarez and other officers will control about 25% of Cosmo after the purchase of Mr. Newman's shares, the company said.

* * *

Chevron Corp.'s Grey Retires as President

By a WALL STREET JOURNAL Staff Reporter

SAN FRANCISCO—Chevron Corp. said John Grey, 63-year-old president, took early retirement because of failing health.

A successor hasn't been named, the oil concern said. Mr. Grey, a 41-year veteran of Chevron and its predecessor, Standard Oil Co. of California, has been president since 1974. Mr. Grey also resigned his post as a director, Chevron said.

As president, Mr. Grey directed the day-to-day operations of most domestic subsidiaries and certain staff functions, a Chevron spokesman said.

The spokesman said Mr. Grey hadn't been considered to be next in line to suc- ceed 62-year-old chairman, George M. Keller. The company declined to say who Mr. Keller's eventual successor might be, but many consider 48-year-old Kenneth T. Derr, who in October became vice chair- man, to be Mr. Keller's heir apparent.

* * *

GLOBAL NATURAL RESOURCES INC. (Houston)—Joseph R. Gutgsell, senior vice president of Jaymont Inc., resigned as a director of this oil and natural gas com- pany, reducing the board to eight mem- bers. Mr. Gutgsell, Jaymont's representa- tive on the board, resigned after Jaymont sold back about two million Global Natural shares to the company in a private trans- action. Global Natural has about 25.3 mil- lion shares outstanding.

Two-Edged Sword

Even officials dedicated to more public access concede that it's a two-edged sword. "Nothing makes us madder than to expend a lot of work to give public access to an area and then have people trash it," says James Ruch, the director of the Colo- rado Wildlife Division. The "classic" case, he recalls, occurred several years ago and involved 30,000 acres in the San Joaquin Valley of California, a state that says it has "major" access problems.

Mr. Ruch, who then worked for the Bu- reau of Land Management, says the agency "worked very, very hard to get public access. We got a road into it and it was a wonderful area for deer hunting, chukar hunting and hiking, but it also hap- pened to be ideal for cross-country motor- cycle riding." Mr. Ruch adds, "It was rid- den into the ground in a year," and the agency finally shut it down to off-road ve- hicles. "We simply weren't prepared to cope with that kind of use," Mr. Ruch says.

Many state and federal officials dealing with the problem sense considerable ur- gency and fear incidents more serious than spoiled outings. "With feelings running so high," says Mr. Crowe of the Wyoming Game and Fish Department, "some hard- headed rancher used to poking a rifle at people is going to run against a tough hand who saw a lot of Vietnam and somebody is going to get shot."

This could have been left out.

This week, Barron's escorts Wall Street's smartest stock pickers out on a limb.

Announcing the Barron's Roundtable—an annual event where the best and the brightest pick the stock they think will perform best in 1986.

No waffling allowed. No holds, stocks or bonds barred.

The Barron's Roundtable issue. Pick up a copy at a newsstand this weekend.

BARRON'S

HOW THE SMART MONEY GETS THAT WAY.

© 1985 Dow Jones & Company, Inc

LANDOWNER/SPORTSMEN'S CONFERENCE
ON
FEE HUNTING and PUBLIC ACCESS ISSUES

April 18-20, 1986
Fairmont Hot Springs, MT

Friday April 18, 1986

7:00-9:00 pm Registration

7:00-10:00 pm No Host Bar

Saturday April 19, 1986

7:00-8:00 am Registration

8:00-8:30 am Welcome
Nea Carroll - Conference Facilitator

8:30-12:00 UNDERSTANDING THE PROBLEM

Interests and Issues from Different Perspectives
(panel discussion with audience participation)

- Landowner's Perspective - Greg Seltz, Rancher
- Sportsmen's Perspective - Ken Frazier, MWF
- Outfitter's & Guide's Perspective - Henry Baron, Outfitters and Guides Assoc.
- Government's Perspective
  Jim Flynn - MT FWP
  Dennis Hemmer - DSL
  Barbara Holder - U.S.F.S.

12:00-1:00 pm Lunch

1:00-2:30 pm UNDERSTANDING THE PROBLEM (CONT.)

- Legal Issues
  Game Laws-Stan Bradshaw, MT FWP
  Landowner Liabilities-Jim Moore, Bozeman
  Trespass Fees-John Flynn, Townsend
- Agriculture Economics

2:30-3:00 pm Coffee Break, Formation of Groups

3:00-5:00 pm DEVELOPMENT OF ALTERNATIVE STRATEGIES

- Conference participants will be asked to form small work groups and develop ideas to solve the issues.

6:30-7:30 No Host Bar

7:30-9:00 Dinner

Sunday April 20, 1986

8:00-12 noon EVALUATION OF ALTERNATIVE STRATEGIES

- Report from each small group on strategies developed.
- Selection of strategies for follow up.

Estimates of +1000 attendees

ANNOUNCEMENT

LANDOWNER/SPORTSMEN'S CONFERENCE ON FEE HUNTING AND PUBLIC ACCESS ISSUES*

April 18-20, 1986 at Fairmont Hot Springs, MT

Sponsored By

MONTANA WILDLIFE FEDERATION, POWELL COUNTY SPORTSMENS ASSOCIATION

In Cooperation With

MT Stockgrowers Assoc., MT Bowhunters Assoc., MT Woolgrowers Assoc., MT Outfitters & Guides Assoc., Agriculture Preservation Assoc., Coalition for State Access

Some things in life are sacred, like owning and working your own land, like living where you can hunt and fish as naturally as chopping wood. Montanans cherish their land and the state's wildlife resources, which doesn't make it any easier to work out conflicts about the land, private and public rights and responsibilities, and hunting and fishing in Montana.

On April 18-20, 1986, landowners, outfitters and guides, sportsmen and women are invited to gather together to talk about fee hunting and public access issues in our state. Talk is the first step to finding ways that the rights and needs of landowners and sportsmen can both be met without harming each other. At this conference you will be asked to listen and understand each others' interests. We will get all the facts and issues on the table, then work together to explore all possible ways to resolve these issues and develop some action strategies. All it takes to participate is a willingness to talk and listen - and a belief that together we can solve these problems.

*Funding for this conference is provided in part by a grant from the 1st Bank System Foundation (for 1st Bank Bozeman and all 1st Banks in Montana) and from the Montana Dept. Fish, Wildlife & Parks.

LOCATION & ACCOMMODATIONS

Fairmont Hot Springs is located 10 mi. south of Anaconda and 14 miles west of Butte, right off Interstate I-90.

- Fairmont Hot Springs Ph. 1-800-32-3272
  Single-$42.00 Double-$48.00

Anaconda

- Marcus Daly Motel Ph. 1-563-3411
  Single-$22.00 Double-$25.00
- Vagabond Lodge Motel Ph. 1-563-5251
  Single-$24.00 Double-$30.00

Butte

Rocker Inn Ph. 1-723-5464
Single-$26.00 Double-$29.00

- Thrift Inn Ph. 1-494-3500
  Single-$27.00 Double-$35.00

Please make your own motel reservations

REGISTRATION

Landowner/Sportsmens Conference
April 18-20, 1986

Pre-Registration Is Required (By April 1, 1986)

Registration	$15.00	_____
Lunch	$5.25	_____
Dinner	$10.00	_____
Total	$	_____

Name_____

Address_____

City_____

Return to: **MWF Conference**
P.O. Box 3525
Bozeman, MT 59715



Gazette photos by Judy Tell

erials Center or to Senior
ck Junior High for

tudents must ride buses to
, so there is little time
lasses for extracurricular
blem will diminish when
n is ready because many
ive within walking
aid.
sed with the students'

e to have any supervision
e said. "This is a direct
eat them. If you treat
not going to break the
don't."
displayed by Rogers and
to the students, who are
can accomplish much
e atmosphere.
ed by a motto seen
ol: "The Sky's the

going to Alpha House, he said. A Beta Alternatives program that began in July has since channeled most DUI offenders to Alpha House, which is a halfway house for Montana State Prison inmates. In the first six months of this program, 316 people served mandatory one-day sentences for DUI at the minimum-security Alpha House, Ross said. The DUI number includes 17 women and 299 men.

Most inmates at the courthouse jail were awaiting trial or court hearings, rather than serving sentences. The majority — meal was $1 — much below the $2.58 per meal spent in 1981 before the Yellowstone County jail became part of the federal commodities program.

Ross said he expects county food expenses to rise this year because of cutbacks in the federal food program.

But he said the jail population probably will stay about the same as last year.

This jail probably will be in use for only the next 1½ years. The county's new detention center is under construction and plans call for a June 1987 opening.

Pay-hunting meeting set

BOZEMAN (AP) — The often-emotional subject of "pay hunting" on private land will be discussed among ranchers, farmers and sportsmen at a conference at Fairmont Hot Springs in April.

The conference, organized by the Montana Wildlife Federation and the Powell County Sportsmen's Association, will be April 19-20.

Emily Swanson, executive director of the wildlife federation, said it plans to hire a professional facilitator to moderate the "conflict-resolution" meeting.

Swanson said the goal of the conference is to identify problems between sportsmen and landowners and then develop a project to help alleviate those problems.

Projects could be as simple as sportsmen helping with fencing or installing cattle guards for landowners, or a larger program in which landowners get a rebate for letting sportsmen on their property, she said.

First Bank System donated $7,450 for the conference, and the money must be matched by other funds, she said. The federation plans to chip in, and will ask the state Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks and landowner organizations to contribute.



ERIKA FREY
"It's different over there."

ple, get an education, get a car, let 'em," she said. "But if they don't, leave them alone."

Black women were required to wear dresses, but white women could wear whatever they wanted.

Frey wore shorts.

"They stared at you a lot if you wore shorts," she noted, pointing out that this is summer in Swaziland. Their expression seemed to be "Go home and get dressed."

Infant advances in battle for life

By PAT BELLINGHAUSEN
Of The Gazette Staff

Kenneth Dewayne Atkinson weighed 2 pounds, 11½ ounces last week. Still very tiny, he's made a big gain on the 1½ pounds he weighed seven weeks ago.

Kenneth was 3½ months premature then and is one of the smallest babies born at St. Vincent Hospital in Billings. Shortly after birth Dec. 8, he was flown to Denver Children's Hospital where Friday he was reported in "stable condition for an infant of his gestational age."

While the Denver hospital cares for Kenneth, his parents, Boice and Marsha Atkinson, must stay in Montana. Boice Atkinson has only part-time work, so Laurel Community Hope has helped the young couple meet living expenses. They are staying at the Lohof Motel in Laurel.

The parents have visited their son twice, thanks to generous donations of airplane tickets from an anonymous Wyomingite and a Hardin television station.

Mrs. Atkinson said Friday that she'd like to visit Kenneth again soon. She has "no idea" how long he will be in Denver. Doctors say Kenneth can be transferred back to St. Vincent Hospital when he's able to breathe on his own. For now, he's attached to tubes that give him oxygen and food.

The Atkinsons keep in touch with Kenneth's progress through a couple of telephone calls a week and a weekly letter from a Denver nurse. The nurse also has sent photos of Kenneth.

"He's more awake and more alert," Mrs. Atkinson said. "They say he's doing real good."

The baby has fought some tough problems in his first seven weeks, but Mrs. Atkinson said doctors expected these complications for a premature infant.

Asked how she's doing, Mrs. Atkinson replied, "I'm getting along." Her husband still is trying to find a full-time job. "He's just looking for anything he can get," she said.

MT. S.D. & L. Coll.
PERIODICALS
3 DISPLAY
SHELVE
UNBOUND
LEGAL

BOR OPERATIONS INTERIOR
1986 FEB 20 AM 9:10

Thought for the week

Give wind and fire a chance to change.

Richard Byrd

NCA upholds landowners' rights



by the publisher

PAT GOGGINS

We will see one of the sharpest turn arounds in fat cattle in the next 60 days that our industry has ever seen!

The U.S. cattle inventory report and on feed report issued last Monday, Feb. 10, contains some of the most "challenging numbers" I've ever seen. There are parts of the report that also convince me that the statement I just made is true. Let's just digest this report a little bit:

The placements on feed were 109 percent, compared to trade expectations of 103 to 104 percent. Marketings were at 98 percent and the trade thought 100 percent would be it.

By Marcia Krings
Of The 'Reporter Staff

The National Cattlemen's Association has taken a strong stand to uphold landowners' rights on stream access.

NCA passed a resolution at its recent San Antonio national convention stating that the right of an individual to own property is protected by the Constitution, and any abridgement of these rights shall be vigorously opposed. The resolution continues to say NCA will defend landowners' rights to refuse access to private lands including streams and banks by the consent of the landowner.

NCA resolved to support legislation to protect private landowners from both invited and uninvited guests either through "hold harmless" or trespass laws.

The resolution relates to the stream access situation in Montana, where the Supreme Court has already ruled the public has the right to access of stream beds and banks.

Mons Tiegen, executive director of the Montana Stockgrowers Association, said the NCA resolution is not in conflict with the Montana law.

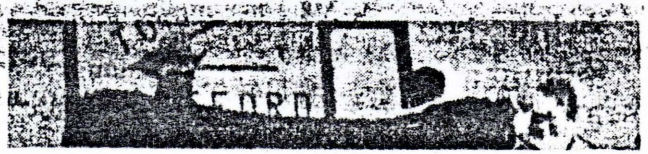
"We supported HB 265 on stream access," Tiegen said. "The law was passed to accomodate the Supreme Court decision on access. We would have preferred not to have this Supreme Court decision at all, but since we have it, we tried to make the best of it."

The Montana Stockgrowers Association's support of HB 265 on stream access resulted in some dissension among its members.

Tiegen explained that HB 265 allowed landowners to erect barriers across streams on their property, a

(Continued on Page 2)

WESTERN
Livestock Reporter
Your Timely Source of Producer, Feeder and Market News
OFFICIAL USDA REPORT — BILLINGS, MONTANA, FEBRUARY 20, 1986 — FORTY-FIFTH YEAR, NO. 29



'Missing' cattleman 'found'—lost again

Feb. C-O-F On feed 93% marketings 98%

The Feb. 14 USDA cattle-on-feed report showed numbers on feed Feb. 1 at 93 percent of a year ago with 7,624,000 head on feed.

January placements were 109 percent of a year ago at 1,581,000 head in the seven-state report.

January marketings were pegged at 98 percent of 1985 at 1,740,000 head.

Other disappearance

ered bonus in stocks . . .

right
vould
with
se the
iency
kind.

USDA has already announced that 25 percent of the advance deficiency payment, or 10 percent of the total deficiency payment for wheat and feed grains, will be made in-kind. However, industry sources say USDA officials have indicated the Department still might raise that amount, or at least offer to allow farmers to receive a larger percentage of the advance payment-in-kind.

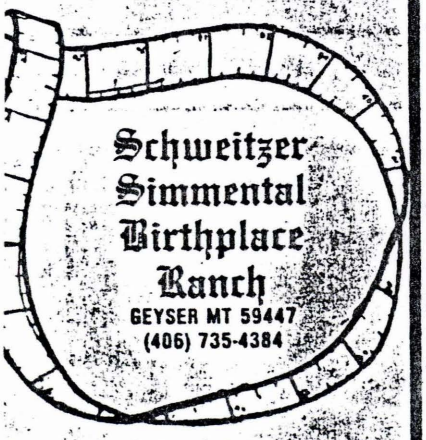
USDA sources said department officials are beginning to realize the potential magnitude of the problem they may have with burgeoning government stocks during the next year.

100% Fullblood
immental Bull Sale

r Simmental

l Bull Sale
RN LIVESTOCK
LLS, MONTANA

– MARCH 8, 1986 — 1 P.M.
% FULLBLOOD POLLED & HORNED BULLS
MANCE TESTED AND MEASURED



Free Lunch At Noon - Call For Catalogs

NCA upholds . . .

(Continued from Page 1)

provision not allowed under the original Supreme Court guidelines. HB 265's rules also defined the high water line, which could have been the 100-year flood plain under the Supreme Court act and would have allowed recreationalists much greater access to ranch land. It also absolved landowners of liability involving recreationalists.

Tiegen said recreationalists cannot enter a stream through a rancher's property, but must gain access through a public place.

"We feel our support of HB 265 is within the guidelines of the NCA resolution," Tiegen said. "Many times you find you can't follow the exact letter of a resolution in an organization comprised of people from Florida to Alaska."

Among other resolutions passed by NCA regarding private lands is one resolving to oppose state and federal government involvement in the purchase, management, or ownership of agricultural land.

The NCA also opposed any federal effort to seek the establishment of in-stream flows on any river or stream in any state, and expansion of wild and scenic rivers.

AT PAYS NEXT WEEK

• WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 26

Regular Cattle Sale — 8 a.m.

1800 HEAD EXPECTED

A large run of fed cows and bulls and warmed up feeder cattle will be on offer. We have approximately 620 cows, bulls and heiferettes consigned and 590 warmed up feeder cattle at presstime.

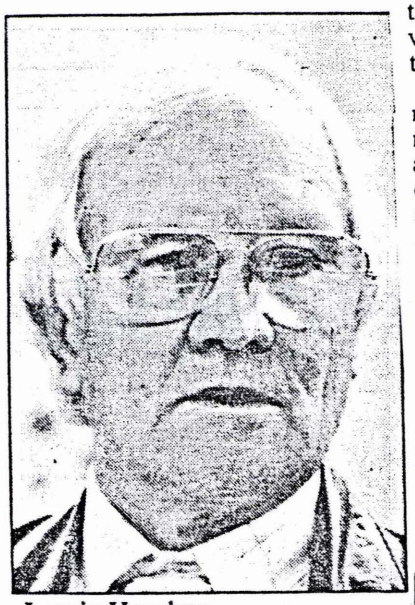
Hawkes accuses outfitters of blocking access to public lands

By BERT LINDLER
Tribune Staff Writer

A former supervisor of the Gallatin National Forest claims that Montana's outfitting industry is overcommercializing the state's public lands and is blocking access to public lands near Yellowstone National Park.

Excluding fishing guides and outfitters, Montana has 1,412 outfitters and guides, said Lewis Hawkes. That's more than four times as many as Alaska (310 guides) or more than six times as many as Idaho (216 guides). The Bozeman area alone has more outfitters and guides (567) than the entire state of Alaska, he said.

"These commercial interests (i.e. — dude ranchers, outfitters, etc.) look to the affluent non-resident as their primary source of income, and they do not want any competition from residents or non-residents who choose not to hire outfitters and guides," according to a promotional brochure for the Public Land Access Association which Hawkes is helping organize.



Lewis Hawkes

ALTHOUGH THE Forest Service and Bureau of Land Management have programs to provide public access to public lands, they are underfunded and are opposed by outfitters, dude ranchers and the Montana Wilderness Association, Hawkes said.

However, outfitters say they are taking pressure off public lands as they lease private lands that were generally not open to public hunting anyway. Unlimited public access to public land adjacent to Yellowstone Park would harm wildlife and other resources, they say. The Montana Wilderness Association says the question of wilderness should not be confused with the question of public access to public land, which they support.

Hawkes spoke to the Wildlands and Resources Association last week in Great Falls. According to the promotional brochure, the Montana Wildlife Federation's leadership has become one and the same with the leadership of the Montana Wilderness Association during the past 15 years. Both organizations push for maximum wilderness, the brochure says.

THAT GOAL coincides with the goals of outfitters and dude ranchers capitalizing on Montana's resources, it says. In addition, non-resident hunters provide much of the revenue for the Montana Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks. As a result, the state's 1,412 outfitters and guides have more influence on the state legislature and the Montana Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks than the state's 200,000 sportsmen, the brochure says.

Hawkes illustrated the way outfitters control public lands with a brochure from Horse Creek Outfitters. The brochure says: "Our hunting territory on Yellowstone Park's remote north line comprises 25,000 plus acres of private property and private-access National Forest land. Our clientele enjoys exclusive run of this carefully preserved remnant of North America's wilderness and representative wildlife."

Bruce Malcolm of Horse Creek Outfitters says that 15,000 acres of those lands are private lands he owns or leases. He has a permit to operate a bighorn sheep outfitting camp on the remaining 10,000 acres of public lands, he said. Last year he didn't use the camp but allowed other Montanans to use it for free, he said.

THE ELK and bighorn sheep need privacy to survive on the public land, Malcolm said. "Before we go have unlimited access into all the drainages, these things ought to be considered," he said.

Malcolm is a rancher who began outfitting 12 years ago. "The agricultural economy in the state of Montana is in pretty bad shape," Malcolm said. "This is one way that private people have been able to pull themselves up by their bootstraps and save their land. The amount of money that outfitters are creating in the private economy is very, very vital to the economy of Montana and to people on Main Street."

The Gallatin National Forest has recommended road access up five major drainages in the West Gallatin area north of Yellowstone Park. Malcolm belongs to a group of ranchers and outfitters who have formed an alliance opposing increased access. Environmentalists have urged caution, suggesting that road access might lead to logging and overuse.

AN AD HOC committee, including five persons representing wildlife, sportsman's and environmental constituencies and the Montana Department of Fish, Wildlife and Parks and Yellowstone National Park, has proposed a compromise solution to the landowners and the Gallatin National Forest. The initial proposal wasn't acceptable, but the committee is reworking it, said Jim Richard, East Helena, the committee's chairman. The proposal will call for increased access, but will not include road access up all five drainages, he said.

Hawkes says his organization deals only with the question of access to the boundary of public lands. Members of the organization are free to disagree about management of the public land itself, he said.

The question of access has to be separated from the issue of building logging roads and destroying secure wildlife habitat, said John Gatchell, Helena, program director of the Montana Wilderness Association. "Elk need secure habitat. That benefits hunters even if they hunt on roads," he said."I don't think that public access has to be shoved down the throat of private landowners in every case," Gatchell said. "In some cases trail access might be appropriate."

The Montana Wildlife Federation supports public access to public lands, said Ken Frazier, Billings, president of the federation. "We think it is appropriate to have a special-interest group to pursue nothing but that," he said.

Although the former president of the Wildlife Federation was also chairman of the Wildlands Coalition fighting for a statewide wilderness bill, Frazier is not.

GREAT FALLS, MONT. TRIBUNE

FEB 20 1986

Butte / Area

Beware of too much public access, landowners say

BOZEMAN (AP) — Montana recreationists should be careful in trying to gain more access to public lands because the end result could be ruining the quality of the land, representatives of some landowner groups said Saturday.

"I'm not sure you really want that much more access," said Mons Teigen of the Montana Stockgrowers Association. Too much access would soon lead to "people on top of people" in our public lands, he said.

Tiegen spoke at a forum in Bozeman sponsored by the Public Lands Access Association Inc., a group dedicated to creating more access to public lands. It was attended by representatives of landowner groups, Montana outfitters and the Montana Wildlife Federation.

Lewis Hawkes said the land access association is concerned about the growing number of ranchers who are denying public access across their land so outfitters will have a monopoly on the land and to public lands behind it.

"If (ranchers) are using public lands in regard to that (monopoly), we just don't think that's fair," Hawkes said.

Hawkes specifically criticized dude ranches for closing off their land and old county roads leading to national forests.

But dude rancher Tack Van Cleve said dude ranchers are sensitive to the need for public access because they like to share the land's riches with other people. However, he said they also tend to have a strong desire to protect the land as well.

"We don't want to see people ruin the ambiance" of Montana's land, Van Cleve said.

"The desire to recreate doesn't take precedence over the right of property," Van Cleve said. Recreationists will always have other accesses, he said, even if they're not as convenient as they would like.

"I can't think of any piece of public land that doesn't have access," he said.

"There's a difference between quality and quantity," added Lorents Grosfield of Private Ranches of Montana Inc., a group of ranchers who charge people to hunt on their land.

Grosfield said his group doesn't want to block off access to public lands, but does want to "turn a liability (deer) into an asset." He also said charging hunters leads to better quality hunting because hunters don't have to hunt amongst an overload of other hunters.

Lee Hart of the Montana Outfitters and Guides Association strongly defended Montana outfitters, saying they are not "commercializing" wildlife and are facing tough economic times with the rest of the state.

Hart said the number of outfitters has dropped by almost 50 since 1982 and blamed the state's limit of 17,000 out-of-state hunting licenses for the decline.

"Our costs have doubled, but the 17,000 lid (on licenses) has stopped people from making it up," he said.

Teigen also criticized many sportsmen groups for bullying their way into court and creating access problems and then complaining later about legislation like the stream-access bill.

"If you have an access problem, negotiate it," Teigen said. "Merely throwing your weight around is going to reach up and bite you in the rear end."

Creek and how it would fit in with a later book.

I promieed Jerry I would write you. He really liked English Creek. Sometime when you are in Great Falls you must come out. Geyser isn't too far.

Sue Evans

Dear Ivan

This is rather presemptuous of me, but a few days ago my boys brought home another boy for the weekend. His name is Randy Boyce and he lives up in the Bear Paws next to the reservation. The road runs through their ranch buildings. There is a country school and a rodeo grounds there. The place is called Warrick. His father and friends put on a rodeo there every year. Everyone participates. Randy has driden bulls and horses and also run the beer wagon along with his brothers and sisters. The beer wagon is positioned on top of the hill the spectators sit on to watch the rodeo. According to him, if you can't make it up the hill, you can't have any beer.

Last year the indians set up a toll gate on the road from Havre and charged everyone going to the rodeo. A lot of people took to the side roads and cowtracks to bypass the toll gate. But because of this the rodeo wasn't held this year.

This sounds so dry when I write it down, but when Randy was telling this tale all Jerry and I could think of was your book English

8 Nov. '85

Dear Susan--

Never hesitate to presume, especially when the story is as good as the one you pass along from Randy. Into my file it goes. I don't know what may ever come of it, but I will be doing a lot of writing about Montana in these next two English Creek books. So, thanks greatly for troubling to send it.

And thanks to Jerry, too. I'm glad English Creek sounded okay to you guys; it was a sonofagun to check facts and details on, especially from a Seattle suburb. Incidentally, odds are pretty good that Carol and I may swing by your place in '87. I'll be gathering material for the third English Creek novel--the return of Jick, age 65, in my imagined version of Montana's '89 centennial celebration--and Carol and I will be traveling a lot in the state. Geyser is on our list.

All is well with us, though busy. This novel I'm on now is the homesteader one, Jick's grandparents, and it's fairly tough to write, the homestead experience being as complex as it was. But it's coming along. I hope your mom is putting some of her lore down on paper. She's one of the best "natural" writers I know of. Greet her and the others of the family for us; we don't foresee making it to Montana next year, given my writing schedule, but thereafter we will.

all best regards

James A. Huff
P. O. Box G
1015 East Euclid Avenue
Monmouth, Illinois 61462

Oct. 28,1985

Mr Ivan Doig
17021 10th Ave.
Seattle, Wash. 98177

Dear Mr Doig:

I wrote to you once before about my great pleasure in reading"English Creek".Lately I received a copy of "This House of Sky" which I enjoyed even more.What fascinates me is that you can write so beautifully after what sounds like a very rugged beginning.Your words all fit together like a beautiful melody.Here I am, born and raise with the silver spoon in my mouth and can not write adecent letter.

When I went to Missoula in 1939 to work in the music department I felt that I was going to the end of the earth. Then I found it to be the beauty spot that it is and many of my best friends were from Montana and the students were delightful. My most memorable experience the second spring we were out there happened on an all day picnic with a group of single faculty members from the university.We were up the Clark Fork, still quite a ways from Seely Lake.The"Friends"started picking on me and during the afternoon picked 72 ticks off of me.It seems I was more attractive than I thought.

This note does not require any kind of reply, but a friend who seemed to know your address, mentioned other things that you have written, but gave me no titles.That information I can use

Gratefully,

James A. Huff

3 Nov1 '85

Dear James Huff--

I do recall your fine previous letter, and may someday swipe from you your friends' joke that they were picking the same tick off you 72 times, in some future book. As for now, my other two books are both non-Montana, though there are a few bits in WINTER BROTHERS (Harcourt Brace Jovanovich); THE SEA RUNNERS (Atheneum and Penguin) is set in 1850's Alaska, but I think has some of my most high-powered language in it.

Right now I'm at work on the predecessor to ENGLISH CREEK, in the Montana trilogy I'm doing. This one is aimed for autumn '87, the one after for Montana's centennial year of '89.

I guess you know from HOUSE OF SKY I once was in your country, working for the Decatur newspapers.

thanks for being in touch--
hope you like these other
books, too

ph. Area code 604 - 785 - 6029
R.R. #1, Box 6, Site 15
Fort St. John, B.C.
Canada - V1J 4M6

Oct. 25, 1985

Mr. Ivan Doig
17021 10th Ave. N.W.
Seattle, Washington 98177

Dear Mr. Doig,

In June 1982 I sent you some information regarding grasshopper-poisoning projects in n.E. Montana. Did you ever write that book about Montana?

My husband & I spent the winter months of 1982-83 in Texas so if you phoned or tried to contact us for pictures or further information we were unavailable.

May we hear from you? Would like to purchase a book when published.

Yours truly,
Ingeborg Jackson
and
Robert L. Jackson

3 Nov. '85

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Jackson--

The book indeed has been published--*English Creek*, in hardback from Atheneum and just now coming out in Penguin paperback--but there turned out to be very little about grasshoppers in it. I ended up cutting a 30-page section I had written about the Depression and the grasshopper poisoning, simply on the basis of surgery a writer must sometimes do: it was interesting but not vital to an already long book. The material may yet appear in some future book. So, I did gather from you and many of the other people I heard from a feel for the Depression era--the book is very much about that--but my mountain characters simply didn't get far enough out onto the plains to encounter the grasshoppers. Maybe next time. Thanks for your information anyway; it is never wasted.

best wishes

Dec. 1, 1984

Dear Ivan & Carol,

1984 has been an "ok" year for our family. We traveled to North Dakota in January and spent a week with Pete and her Husband. Also had the chance to get acquainted with Connie and Gordon's little Joshua.

I purchased 75 more ewes last fall, so while Chuck and Bernie were busy calving I spent my time lambing out the ewes. Keeps me busy but I really do enjoy working with them and all the little lambs are so darling. In March I took a few days off and traveled to Rapelje. Patti and I spent a day in Billings where she got her wedding gown and we chose the tuxes, etc. for her June wedding.

April saw our oldest grandson, Andy, celebrating his third birthday. He is a real darling as is brother Matthew, who celebrated his first birthday in July.

June second was a big day. Dad walked Patti down the aisle and had a hard time parting with his little girl. She married a very nice young man, Scott Wilson, we really didn't lose a daughter, gained a son. They are living in Rapelje where Patti teaches, Scott commutes to Laurel where he works in a feedlot.

Summer and fall was spent doing our usual chores, haying, moving cattle to new pasture etc.

We moved Roger and Debbie and their boys to Helena in September where Roger is in his second year at Vo-Tech, enrolled in Data processing, Computor and business classes.

September and October found Chuck and I attending as many of Patti's Rapelje Rocket basketball games as we could. Also followed her team to tournament.

October brought the usual conversion of hunters, most were very successful although there were those who returned home with no game, us included.

Thanksgiving found Bernie in North Dakota at Aunt Pete's and the rest of us at Scott and Patti's in Rapelje.

Our month of December looks like a very busy one. We are looking forward to having our family all home for the holidays.

We pray that you and yours will all have a very blessed holiday season and the happiest of New Years.

Chuck & Marion

Hi! Debbie enjoyed [illegible] in Helena. [illegible] wait until [illegible] his Xmas gift. [illegible] all read it!

Book says WWII balloon-borne bombs still may be in U.S., Canada

By JEFF BARNARD
Associated Press

CENTRAL POINT, Ore. (AP) — Some balloon-borne bombs the Japanese launched during World War II still may be scattered across the United States and Canada, warns the author of a new book that says the project was more successful than previously believed.

About 6,000 crude balloons carrying 30,000 bombs were sent to cross the Pacific during the six-month project, Bert Webber says in "The Silent Siege, Japanese Attacks Against North America in World War II," which was published Friday.

JAPANESE meteorologist Sakyo Adachi estimates that at least 300 unexploded bombs remain in 26 states and provinces in the United States and Canada, Webber says. Some of the devices could be farther east than those found, he says.

No bombs have been found east of Farmington, but Webber has counted 45 that turned up in Oregon, 37 in Alaska, 28 in Washington and 25 in California. A bomb rack was found as recently as 1978 near Agness, in southwest Oregon, he says.

The balloons were launched beginning Nov. 3, 1944, with Japanese officers hoping the bombs would start forest fires and create panic.

The balloons were launched beginning Nov. 3, 1944, with Japanese officers hoping the bombs would start fires and create panic.

NEWSPAPERS and magazines subsequently reported on a few mysterious bombings, but Webber says military authorities then imposed a blackout on coverage.

"These balloon-bomb attacks caused more paperwork and red tape hang-ups in the U.S. than Japan used to build the things," Webber, who describes himself as a research journalist, said in an interview. "But we had no defense against it. That's why it was kept secret, so there would be no panic."

One bomb fell on a street in Medford, Ore. "It just made a big hole in the ground," Webber said.

In the only fatal case, a woman and five children on a picnic near Bly, Ore., were killed when they apparently tampered with a fallen balloon loaded with bombs.

The balloons, made of paper stuck together with paste made from potatoes, were 30 feet across, 70 feet high and filled with hydrogen.

Launched into the high-altitude winds of the jet stream, they could reach the United States in about six days, Webber's book says.

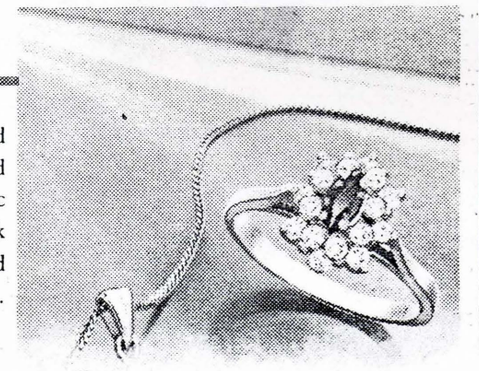
"THE JAPANESE knew about the jet stream in the '20s and validated it by the mid-1930s," he says. "Our Air Force didn't discover it until 1944. They thought there were high-altitude winds of 60 mph, but the Japanese knew they ran at 200 mph."

The balloons were equipped with a barometer. When a balloon descended in the cool night air over the Pacific, the barometer would throw a switch to release a sandbag, allowing the balloon to rise again. When all the sandbags were gone, the balloon was supposed to be over the United States and the same mechanism released the bombs.

Webber said the balloons came closer to a prime target than the Japanese could have dreamed. Webber said he learned that a balloon got tangled in power lines outside the secret Hanford, Wash., plant where fuel was refined for the atomic bomb dropped on Nagasaki.

Diamonds Direct from the Diamond People for over 50 Years
SEYMOUR KAPLAN & CO.
No Appointment Necessary
Come In At Your Convenience
NOBODY SELLS DIAMONDS FOR LESS!
THE PROOF IS IN OUR DIAMONDS.
If you don't understand diamonds, it would pay to know someone who does. Stop in, sit down with us, and we will explain the important facts you should be looking for when buying your diamond — cut, color,

ADD COLOR
TO HER SEASON
Our ruby and diamond pendant and ring ensemble is a classic holiday gift. Set in 14k gold and accented with diamonds.
Each piece $550



November reflections

Jim Stephens, an Iowa grain farmer, takes a moment to reflect on the heritage and the future of farming the land.

Ivan,

I figure you'll enjoy and relate to this little bit of prose. It appeared in the Winter, 1984 issue of IH Farm Forum, an International Harvester magazine. Jim Stephens appears to be another who remembers the past while enjoying the pleasures of the present.

Thank you kindly for letting me borrow your "Story Catching" tape.

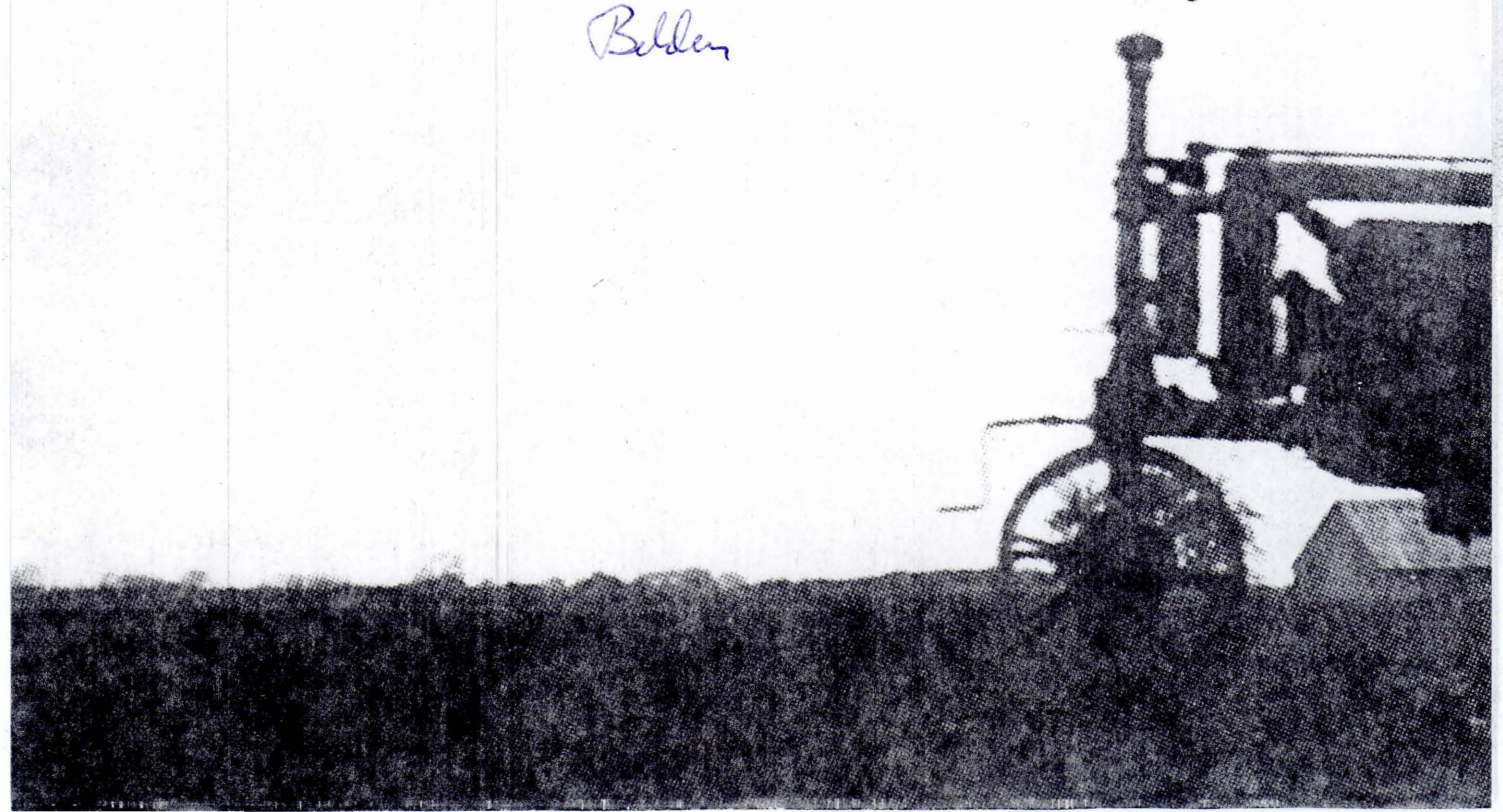
Bobbie

Outside the tractor cab, it's an overcast, chilly November afternoon. Several times the wind has splattered little droplets of rain against the glass, but only briefly. I flick the wiper on and off with a quick twist, so the blade makes just one sweep. Just enough.

Now the fluffy cumulous clouds open up briefly, and a brilliant shaft of sunlight stabs down across the rows of shattered cornstalks which seem to stretch to the sky. The sun warms my bare arm through the side window as the diesel engine's deep authority keeps the tractor and tillage tool surging smoothly ahead.

Not surprisingly, the afternoon has turned into much more than just fall chisel plowing. It's a unique blend of relaxed work, pleasant therapy and unhurried reflection on a dozen or twenty subjects, old and new.

Off to the right is an old buffalo wallow, or so the old-timers call them. Geologically, maybe it's just a low spot in a flat forty. But this afternoon, I can visualize it packed with a milling herd of bellowing, splashing bison, knee-deep in muddy prairie grass, with cows and calves nuzzling each other amid the



din. Over to the side, two bulls square off for the serious business of bashing skulls to decide who'll lead the herd next season.

Next season, I've got to get out sooner with the ropewick applicator. Hemp dogbane isn't a suitable monument to anything.

Further across the field, there's the little rise where I found the finest flint tool in my small collection. Who left it there? How long ago? Would he, or she, have known what really caused my private buffalo wallow?

Got to talk to the county engineer about that culvert.

Now the chisel plow is turning up a few limestone rocks along with the mixture of rich soil and shattered crop residue. There was a small neighborhood church here two and three generations ago. (I wonder if my great-grandfather sometimes dozed lightly during the Bible-thumping part of the sermon, as I'm inclined to.) But the little church is long gone now, marked only by scattered foundation rocks which clink at random against the chisel points.

The engine hour meter shows 1,925 hours. The sticker on the dash indicates 25 more hours until the next oil change.

These are the longest rows I have. For a few moments, I ponder the time Grandpa strode out into the cornfield and stopped a hired man who was turning his team and one-row cultivator around in the middle of some ½-mile rows. "Dang it, Dewey," said the hired man, "I just wasn't getting anything done working rows that long. Now I'm making some progress!"

Next week, I'll take out an ASCS loan on my soybeans and pay down some of the bank note. But not as much as I need to.

While I was musing about the hired hand and the ½-mile rows, I moved more fieldwork than a man and two mules could all forenoon back then.

Should have forward contracted half of those beans when I could have gotten $7.30 for them. Better get that charting service coming again.

Over a nearby road, an aunt drove a team and wagon to town 10 miles away to buy winter clothes and provisions for her family. At the first stop, she realized she'd lost the ten-dollar bill allocated for the day's shopping. There was nothing to do but return home and make do. There wasn't another ten-dollar bill on the farm in those days.

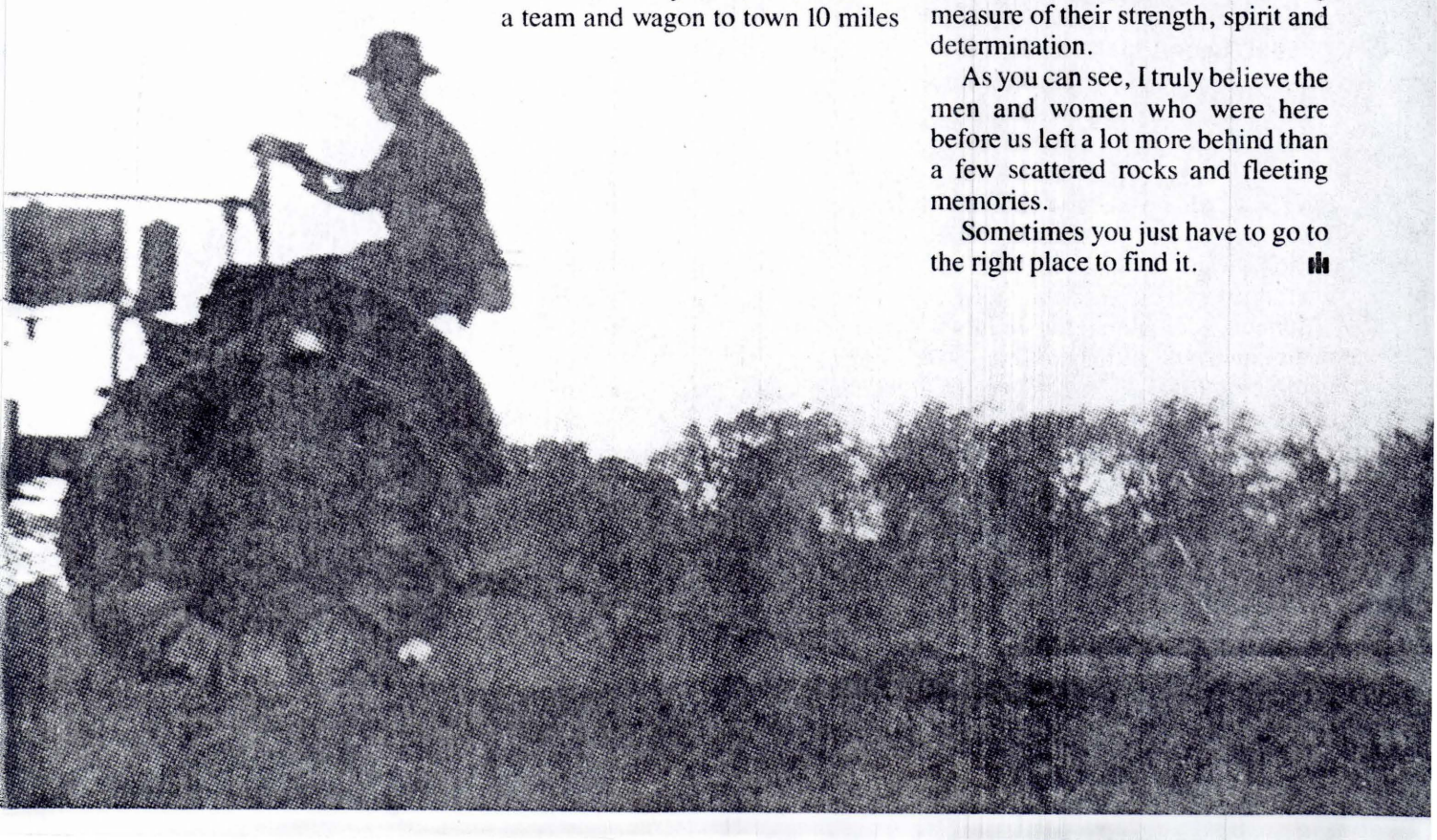
So the afternoon passes, with important and idle thoughts receiving roughly equal time. Same with the past and present. I sort out a lot of things which have been in the back of my mind for some time. Today I can deal with them. I'll make several important decisions this afternoon in this cozy, rolling, lurching office.

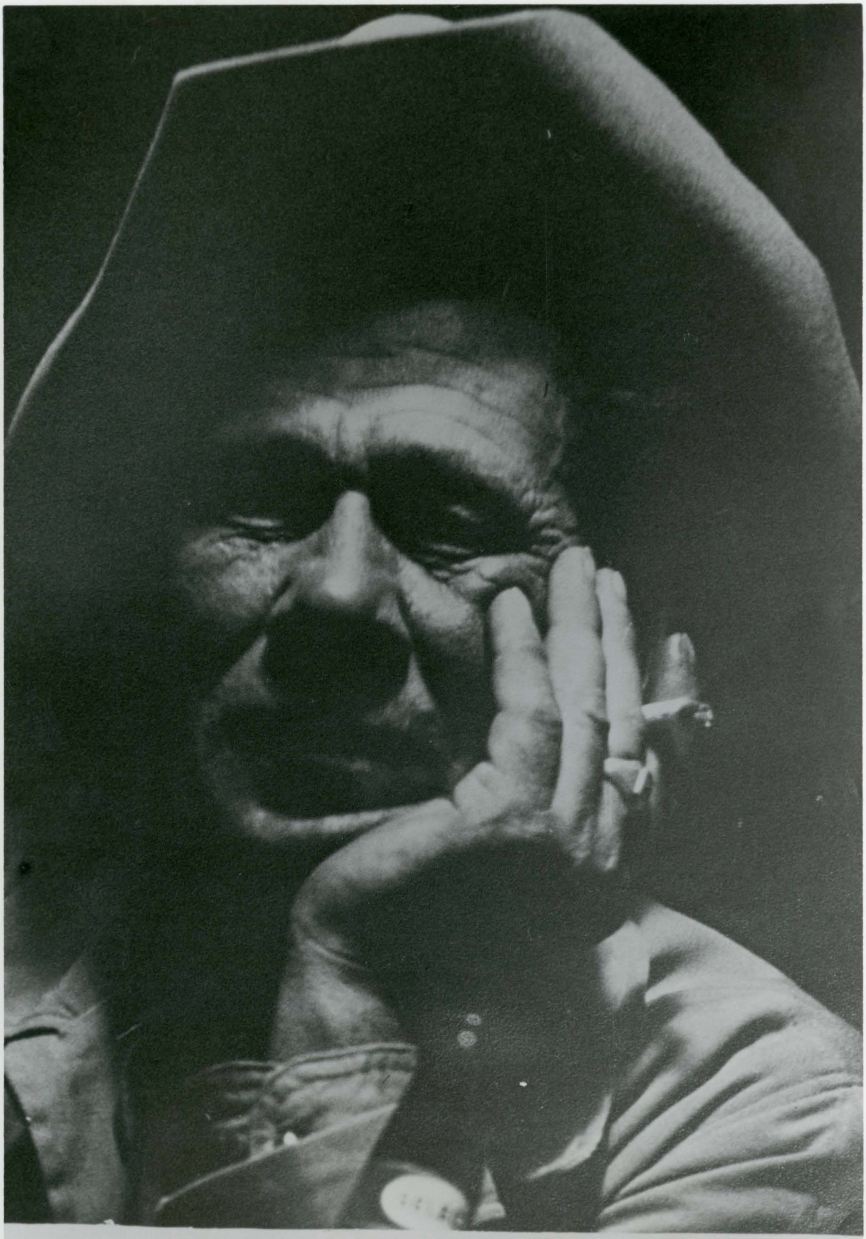
I'll also come away with a renewed sense of awe at the wonderful chemistry and productive power that goes on beneath these hallowed fields. And more than once, I'll wonder about the immense force that made it happen this way. There's so much out here that's good and worthwhile.

I'm thankful for this solitude, as well as the company of the friendly ghosts who seem to give me a little more balance and perspective in these demanding times. I feel a big measure of their strength, spirit and determination.

As you can see, I truly believe the men and women who were here before us left a lot more behind than a few scattered rocks and fleeting memories.

Sometimes you just have to go to the right place to find it.

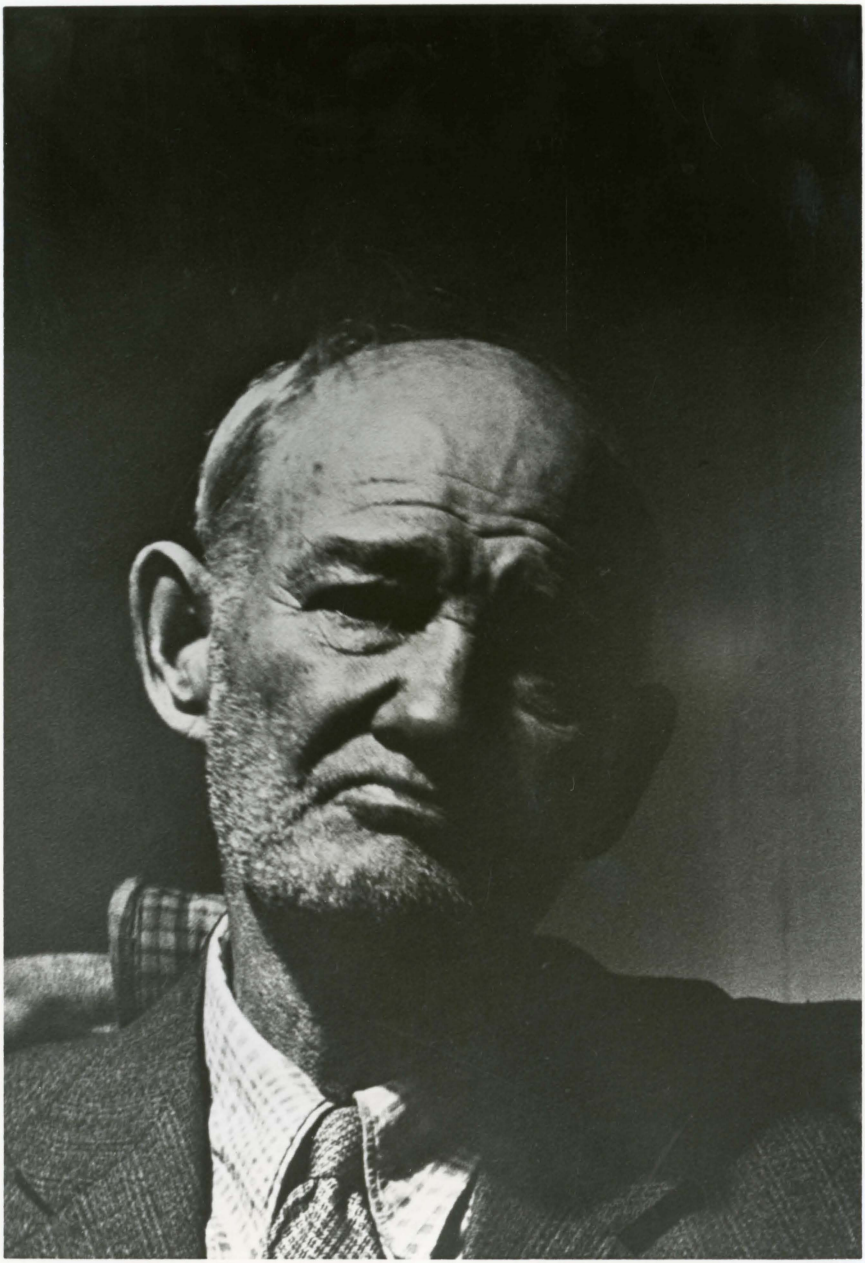




A ranch hand who "drifted
in" from New Mexico....

White Sulphur Springs,
May 31, 1948

[3927]



This man was a former dentist from Illinois; proudly showed the dentures he had made for himself!

White Sulphur Springs, Montana
May 31, 1948

[3928]

MOORE
214 Agnes
Missoula, MT 59801





IVAN DOIG
17021 10TH AVE. N.W.
SEATTLE, WA 98177

Missoula, Montana
June 22, 1988

Dear Ivan —

It was nice to stop in last week enroute to Billings. I'm sorry I missed you.

Thought you might be interested in these new lookout postal cards being distributed by the Historical Museum at Fort Missoula.

Have you heard about the Montana Centennial cattle drive planned for the Labor Day week of 1989:

Roundup to Billings in 6 days, with 10,000 cattle and 500 cowboys. should be colorful and generate a lot of national attention.

Understand Norman Maclean's book on the Mann Gulch forest fire (Helena National Forest) is to be published this winter by the U. of Chicago press.

Cordially,

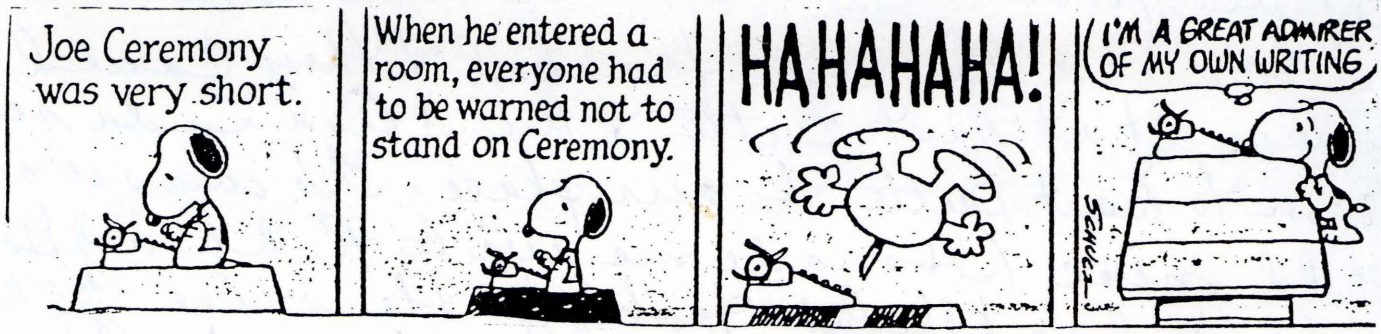
Jud Moore


V67076






FALLS POINT
LOOKOUT



Dec. 4-85

Dear Carol & Joan — After our conversation it took time for me to go to town & copy off the write ups — was going to mail what I wrote about Jack — but all that would show is how much I learned from him & the influence he was on my life. There are so many things could be gleaned from here & there If you but Place names in Glacier by Halterman he is mentioned there — ! Not meaning in anyway to take away from Apikuni — I feel Jack had as large an impact on early guides in the Glacier area — he & Shultz built a little cabin at St. Marys — (still is there) Have good pict. Glued in front of "Bird Woman" by Shultz of Jack, Apikuni & Lone Wolf by a lodge Jack had pitched on the lower St. Mary that is a good one & a good place to put it since its the only book Lone Wolf illustrated (his Dad's. He heard from Henry L. Stimpson on & off all his life & Aunt Amanda heard from Henry L. when Jack died. During the War (II) Henry L. sent a telegram for the Mayor of Cut Bank

to have Jack there at a certain time when his car could be side tracked & they could visit. He wasn't at West Butte & Aunt Amanda sent Hiram to East Butte to our place. He was working a gold mine (& made me write Ribbons of Gold) & my Dad saddled up & took off for the mine telling them what ranch to meet them at. It was exciting for us all. I saw alot of people at their West Butte place & wish I'd been old enough to have listened, not played, now I realize who they were! They didn't mind the lack of modern living as long as they could visit Jack — Aunt Amanda was some thing in her own right.

Wish this would ring your bell with possibilities!! Well, there you are.

I finished Winter Brothers & really liked it — on a different plain than House of Sky which reminded me of what I wanted to do. — Carol says you have "Ideas" for 10 yrs to come! I can believe!

Thanks for the good reading you have given me!

Sincerely,

Lucia Gordon Crane

Sept. 3, 1985
Rt. 2, Hazelton, Idaho, 833

Dear Ivan Doig: When I bot and finished This House of Sky last August (84) I was in tears - laughing - grinning my way thru it! I knew you didn't need to know me but I needed to know you so badly, to talk over your book - for you to say "Dummy you can't write that book your at" — or "if you could only write with my style it would be a world beater". Minds in the Sweet Grass Hills & I can't even seem to get it finished for my kids let alone try to "fictionalize" it as I've been told it will have to be. After that I wanted to talk to you about the Gordons whom are Black - my dad - Ed Gordon - said he heard they originaly came from Scotland with some Gordons and took the name — he never really did go talk to them to see if it were true. Is it possible? I could see you coming up the Two Medicine with the band of sheep — my great grandparents are long in their graves in the Chateau Dupuyer area - my grandparents & dad are gone but I'd been thru there enough I could see your camp & that's you — I use to be so frustrated at times herding sheep at Ear Bottle!! My son had only been dead a few months when I read it & everything made me tearful when it came suddenly out of the past - for most it should be

just a beautifully written book to relat
to or just enjoy—! I just came back from
my 2nd trip to Montana & that Winter Bathers—
I keep saying— Bucia keep reading to the
end but I can't— I'm sure your mind is
brimming with unwritten stories and
you don't need nudges and suggestions
& pleading if necessary. BUT you with
your great style could write a hangup
job on Jack Monroe— terrific character
that needs to be written about. If you
will pay its o.k. I'd like to copy some
news clippings and send you— to get the
idea & flavor of Jack— He originally married
a Blackfeet Indian woman— after her death he
married a white woman (the one Long George Francis
was on his way to see when he froze to death)— one
of the purposes of Jack & Aunt Amanda's
marriage was to write his version of all the
true stories George Bird Grinnell wrote about
him— Jack among the Indians & Jack the young
rancher— but it never was done by them.
Frank Bird Linderman wrote the story of Jack's
escape from the mounties & being "shot full
of lead" (anyway hit) & got away & lived to tell
the tale— he led Gifford Pinchots party
into what is now Glacier Park & led them
when they named the peaks & lakes. And

Mt. Monroe is for Jack — this gives on —
he was a colorful — intelligent frontiersman
and you could do us all proud. And
if Jack, Jr. hasn't lost it (we couldn't find
it) on the Gifford Pinchot party is one
picture of John Muir on it & I'd never
run that reproduced in any articles
have you? —

If this never finds you — I guess
I'd never know unless it does & you
choose to answer it.

If it happens you do upon can
be sure how happy I'd be. I told
Jack a week ago something had to be done
to put down his dad's life. Winter
Bathes keeps telling me you can do it.

Most sincerely,

Brucia Gordon Crane

P.S. With a name like Brucia let me tell
you I am a little old lady, 59, displaced
in So. Idaho —

11 Dec. '85

Dear Brucia Crane--

In haste--Christmas, writing, sundry other stuff--I wanted you to know I received the Jack Monroe material. He seems greatly interesting, but I simply can't see any daylight ahead when I might manage to write about him. I'll of course happily file the material and see if anything germinates, but the odds, given the several books ahead I have already planned, are terrific against it.

Thanks even so--glad you're enjoying the books--and happy holidays.

Born June 30, 1861
Died [illegible] 1947

THE SHELBY PROMOTER and TRIBUNE of SHELBY

Pioneer Border Resident Buried At Browning

The death of J. B. (Jack) Monroe marks the passing of one of Montana's true pioneers. Jack was born near old Fort Bridger, Utah Territory in 1861 on Black Fork of Green River now in Wyoming. Jack's earliest recollections were of the old South Pass gold mine in 1869 close to Fremont's Peak. He came to Montana in 1881 through Jackson's Hole with a pack outfit along the base of the Three Tetons by Madison River to Virginia City taking in Dillon and Butte following the mining game. In 1879 to 1881 Jack was on the cow trail between Cheyenne, Boise and Pendleton. He worked in the mines at Clancy, Wickes and Marysville. He spent most of his life prospecting, trapping, hunting and fishing in the St. Mary's lake country where he settled in 1885. He was married in 1886 to a niece of Three Sons or Old Mountain Chief. He had a large family and settled down to ranch, farm and guide eastern tourists into the mountains which long afterwards were turned into Glacier national park. Some of the distinguished men he guided were Clifford Pinchot, former governor of the State of Pennsylvania, Henry L. Stimson, Secretary of War, George Bird Grinnell, naturalist, Dr. Rainsford, Cecil Baring, Lord Revelstroke of England and Ireland, Morgan of Morgan & Wright of bicycle tire fame of Chicago, and Emerson Hough author of "The Covered Wagon." Mount Monroe in Glacier park was named in honor of Jack. In 1928 he was married to Amanda Speers, and moved to Sweetgrass where he was engaged in ranching and prospecting until the time of his death. Old Jack was a legendary figure who played an important part in the development of the state. He was self educated to a high degree and quoted at length from his favorite authors Shakespeare and Robert W. Service. His principal interest was focused on prospecting. He spent a life time seeking the lusive pot at the end of the rainbow. He was never disappointed in his failure to make a "strike" for he always maintained "it's the hunting that's the fun."



JACK MONROE

He is survived by his widow Mrs. Monroe, Ferdig, four sons, Jess, Browning; Grinnell, Browning; Gifford, Browning, and John B., Sunburst, and two daughters, Mrs. Mabel Bonds, Cut Bank, and Mrs. Rupert Anderson, Toppenish, Wash.

Funeral services were held at 2:00 p. m. in Browning Tuesday.

Grinnell was named for George Bird Grinnell + Gifford for Gifford Pinchot

Sweet Gr... Has Had Colorful Career

Glacier Guide

SHELBY, Dec. 13.—(Special)—Nestled against the foothills of West butte, largest of the Sweet Grass hills, is the home and ranch of Jack Monroe whose interesting life forms a link between past Montana history and the present. Monroe is now in his 80s and is as spry and active as many men 20 years his junior.

Born in what is now the state of Wyoming, then a part of Utah territory, Monroe says that his exact age is not known. His parents were Chicagoans, his father a driver for the famed pony express.

When he was 16, Jack Monroe was taking a man's place in the world. Because he was small and took a great interest in horses, he naturally took to the race tracks and became a jockey.

With weight a costly premium, the race horse owners did everything possible to keep down Monroe's weight. They encouraged him to chew tobacco in the belief that this would help stunt his growth, and in event of a close race ahead where every pound was a handicap, the horsemen sweated off the weight by burying the jockey up to his neck in a compost pile.

Lure of Gold

It was in 1885 that Monroe went to the Blackfeet reservation. It was the preceding year that Rodney Barnes made the strike in the Sweet Grass hills that drew the attention of gold-seekers.

According to Monroe, Barnes dug out $125,000 worth of the precious yellow metal and fully that much more, in the opinion of the old timer, passed through the banks. All this was placer gold and to date all efforts to locate the mother lode have been futile, but Monroe still prospects in the hills with the everlasting hope that he will some day uncover the long sought vein.

Gold Butte today is a lingering ghost town wrapped in the memories of a half century back, slumbering amid the pitted hills that once meant a prosperous village. It was in 1886 when Monroe first saw the booming gold camp whose chief distinctions were the number of lusty, brawling miners and the numerous saloon.

It was a typical frontier town now glorified by magazines, movies and radio. Battering fights were every day occurrences and gun play settled many an issue. Monroe says he lays claim to some distinction or the other in that he helped to start the graveyard—Boot Hill—at Gold Butte in assisting with the burial rites of a man who had been murdered.

It was not until 1927 that Monroe filed on the present half section he now lives on, but from 1886 to 1927 Monroe spent most of his time around the park area with occasional trips to the Sweet Grass hills.

Friend of Writers

James Willard Scholz, noted Indian author, made the acquaintance of Monroe during one of the latter's visits to the Gold Butte country. Frank B. Linderman, also a noted writer and who recently died, was another close friend whose association dated from the time the two were young fellows.

Monroe's first marriage was in 1892 and he has a number of sons and daughters who yet live on the Blackfeet reservation. For 40 years he was a guide in what is now Glacier park. Long before the region was set aside by the government as a playground, Monroe knew every portion of the area.

As a guide, Monroe made the acquaintance of dozens of men who came for the hunting and fishing as well as the scenic attractions. Included with these sportsmen were individuals who came from all parts of the world.

The name of Grinnel is one that has a familiar ring to many Toole county park visitors, but there are few who know what significance lies behind the identity tag. George Byrd Grinnel was a famous naturalist after whom numerous points of interest in Glacier have been designated. Grinnel was a wealthy man whose hobby was both an avocation and a vacation.



JACK MONROE

Lives among memories of old days in the Sweet Grass hills and in the area that is now Glacier national park.

Guide for Grinnel

Monroe was his first guide and his only one. He formed a close friendship with the naturalist and it was from Grinnel that Monroe gained his extensive knowledge of birds, animals and flowers.

When Grinnel published his first book, long recognized as one of the standard works in its field, he sent Monroe an autographed copy, a possession the Montanan has always valued highly.

When Theodore Roosevelt appointed Gifford Pinchot as the first head of the United States forest service, Pinchot made a trip into the Swan river country with Monroe as his guide. The latter still laughs when he recalls that the party became so hungry that they killed and ate a colt, and Monroe says the man who has since been governor of Pennsylvania thoroughly enjoyed the out-of-the-ordinary steak. This friendship has been kept green to the present day, as the two men regularly correspond with each other. When Pinchot later turned author, he remembered his old friend and sent to him autographed volumes fresh from the press.

Some years ago the present secretary of war, Henry Stimson, used Jack Monroe's skill as a guide on a big game hunting trip. With all his arduous duties, Stimson still writes to Monroe. Last summer Stimson and Gen. George Marshall, army chief of staff, made a tour of western United States army posts, traveling in a two-motored bomber.

The pair landed at the Cut Bank airport where they were met by a car from the Glacier park service. The two put in a 48-hour stretch as fishermen. Stimson expressed a wish to see Monroe and as a result a car was sent from the park so that the two old timers could renew their friendship.

Since 1927 Monroe has resided continuously in the hills. He is an authority on the history of the Sweet Grass hills and he has an amazing store of information packed away in his memory.

It is known to few people in Toole that the late Jim Hill, president of the Great Northern, bought an interest in the hills in the shape of a marble claim, now in Liberty county. At the time of his purchase, Hill had it in mind to run a branch line north of the present High-line but this plan was never realized.

Apparently the Hill interests yet believe the property is worth hanging on to, because to date the taxes have been paid year after year. The marble, according to Monroe, is a beautiful product whose quality compares favorably with that from Vermont.

Mining always has a soft place in the old gentleman's heart. He said that Frank Smith, Sweet Grass resident, put in a stamp mill a decade ago at the time the old Gopher mine was opened. After operating for some time, it was shut down.

With the present day interest in metal for the government's defense program, it is intriguing to know that at one time the hills boasted of a copper mine known as the Brown Eye Queen. It ran for some years but was finally closed. An enormous pile of tailings was later worked over by an enterprising hills resident and some $600 or $700 was gained from what had been considered a refuse spot.

A few of this county's residents who have climbed far above Pratt's canyon have run across the remnants of a crude gold crushing stamp mill that was constructed by Monroe and two brothers known as Gratz. This is what is termed an eraster, a Spanish term. Horses supplied the power with the animals going around and around, pulling a large rock while water washed over the crushed quartz. It was fairly successful, but an avalanche tore the apparatus out and no repair work was done on it.

Hidden Wealth

To date, Monroe explains, all gold from the hills has been of the placer variety and he points to this as an indication of the real wealth below the earth's surface.

Monroe has dug in all parts of the Sweet Grass hills in search of ores and he asserts that a Dr. Cady, Kansas university scientist, while a visitor in this part of the country, found indications of radium. At the present time there are spots in the hills where the snow, no matter how deep the fall, remains but a very short time. Cattle instinctively recognize these places as a source of warmth and make for them.

Dr. Cady said these are all indications of uranium ore from which radium comes. Not concurring with this general opinion, the Kansan made scientific tests that substantiated this theory to a reasonable hypothesis. Afterwards Dr. Cady went to Texas, where he discovered the famous helium wells.

Not very far from Monroe's is a medicinal spring. The water has a strong sulphur taste and to a newcomer this is far from inviting. Upon continued drinking of the liquid, one acquires a strong liking for the fluid. The health-giving properties of the spring are well known to many of the old-time Sweet Grass hills residents. Dr. Cady said the unique thing about the water is that it has properties that come only from radium, a singular rarity.

Although well along in years, Monroe enjoys the best of health. He is a trifle hard of hearing, but beyond this affliction he is physically sound. He looks back upon his life with deserved satisfaction, content to have bridged the gap between Montana's pioneer days and the present.

AN OLD FRONTIERSMAN PASSES TO REWARD

by Dr. Hans Nachtigall

The passing of Jack B. Monroe pioneer, frontiersman and grand old man of Glacier Park country.

A few days ago, Mrs. Amanda Monroe of Galata, Montana, wrote us this message:

Dear Folks: My son Jackie and I just returned from Browning where we laid Jack to rest with his people as he wished. He was 88 years old but in good health to the last—

I have known Jack Monroe for the past 25 years and during all this time he has been our most true and loyal friend and it seems more than befitting for me to write a few lines in memory of this outstanding man of sterling character, whose personality was so deeply interwoven and interlinked with the creation of Glacier National Park.

With his passing from this world he joins the ranks of those men, whose names stand out prominently in the history of the State of Montana.

Jack Monroe's ancestral background was as colorful and romantic as the country in which he spent the largest part of his life. His grandfather left Virginia and settled in Illinois where he participated in the Black Hawk war. His father went west at an early age and settled in the Green River country near Fort Bridger, in the territory of Utah, now Wyoming, and here far beyond the frontier of civilization, Jack was born on June 30th, 1861.

The love of the mountains and the days of the gold rush must have impregnated in him a firm desire to become a mining prospector. During his early manhood he worked alternately as a cowboy and miner. In 1881 he arrived at the old Blackfoot agency at Choteau, Montana. Here he became a mining prospector. During his early manhood he worked alternately as a cowboy and miner. In 1881 he arrived at the old Blackfoot agency at Choteau. Here he became acquainted with the Indian trader Joe Kipp and James Willard Schultz (Apikuni). Soon afterwards he married a Blackfoot girl, a niece of Mountain Chief. To this union six children were born. Shortly after the birth of the last child, Mrs. Monroe died.

With the disappearance of the buffalo from the Montana plains (1883), trade in buffalo robes came practically to a halt. Mining in the Glacier Park sector never was a successful venture and a paying enterprise and so Jack took to ranching, prospecting, fishing and hunting and settled at St. Mary's lake.

A turn in Jack's future and outlook came toward the latter part of the eighties. At this time the great naturalist, author and writer Dr. George Bird Grinnell of New York arrived at the old agency at Choteau to gather information of the Blackfoot tribe which was later published in form of serials in the "Forest and Stream" magazine and which subsequently appeared in bookform as "Blackfoot Lodge Tales."

Dr. Grinnell engaged Jack Monroe as his guide and contact man with the Indians which resulted in a lifelong friendship between these two men. His writings unfolded to the public the many scenic wonders of this little known alpine country, inhabited by every species of big game; its lakes and streams teaming with fighting fish.

His exploits in a practically new and virgin country did not remain unanswered very long as it brought a number of distinguished sportsmen from the east to the Blackfoot Indian country, notably the late Dr. Gould, Emerson Hough, writer and author (North of 49 and The Covered Wagon) and former Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson and his wife and Lord Baring and Lord Ravelstroke from England.

All these men engaged Jack Monroe as guide and hunter on their numerous hunting and exploring expeditions thru the Two Medicine and Mary country. Upon their return east, these men, backed by their social prestige as well as political influence, prevailed upon President Theodore Roosevelt to set this country aside as a National Park and playground for the American people.

Thus started the groundwork of Glacier National Park which, in 1910 under President Taft, during his tenure of office, became an accomplished fact.

In 1906 while visiting the seat, Jack Monroe was a guest of governor Pinchot of Pennyslvania. during this visit, governor Pinchot introduced him to President Theodore Roosevelt at the White House.

Before the official opening of Glacier National Park to the public, Jack Monroe guided the commission which was entrusted with the naming of mountains, glacers, lakes and stearms. This commission honored the intrepid guide by giving a mountain in the Many Glacier sector his name—"Monroe Mountain."

Jack's home at St. Mary's lakes was just about one mile north of the old St. Mary chalet. It was the only settlement between St. Mary chalet and the little town of Babb. Its location was picturesque. Opposite his log cabin rose the Flat Top and Single Shot mountains, to the west the visitor beholds the majestic mountain chain of upper St. Mary's valley and to the north the undulating country of the Blackfeet reservation.

Here he kept open house and played host generously to his many friends from far and near. Here, James Willard Schultz pitched his tent in the shade of an old cottonwood trees to put the finishing touches to his Indian stories. Here, Dr. Grinnell would call on him during his yearly trips to reminisce with him of trips of bygone days. And here in 1924, Mrs. Nachtigall and I became acquainted with Jack while doing medical research work among his people—the Indians.

In 1927 Jack married Miss Amanda Speer, a native of Minneapolis, Minn.

Miss Speer was a school teacher who at that time taught school at the little town of Babb. Her thrift, understanding, energy and guidance were of inestimable help to the easy going and liberal Jack. At the end of 1927 Jack and Mrs. Monroe left St. Mary's for good and they moved to the West Butte of the Sweet Grass hills, not far from Sunburst where they operated a very successful livestock ranch. Here a son was born to them, Jack, Jr.

On the Fourth of July and on Labor Day of every year Jack would return to Browning for a visit with his people.

In 1944 on Labor Day at the unveiling of the Indian War Memorial in Browning, we met Jack for the last time. He introduced us to governor Sam Ford as benefactors of his people. After the official program we motored to St. Mary's to revisit his home. It was a beautiful early fall day which stands out eminently in our minds. Once more we gazed in silence at the beautiful mountains and then we parted for Browning.

On the 4th of May 1949 his eyes closed forever. His life had come to an end. Jack has saddled his pony for the past time. As he passes thru the long files of Blackfeet lodges, I can head the sounds of the muffled Indian drums; the Blackfeet are singing their death chant. Jack is riding toward his sandhills; to the happy hunting grounds—and to his people.

Nick & Jan Smith
2765 Wylie Dr., #48
East Helena, MT 59635

EAST HELENA, MT
DEC 21
PM
1988
59635



Ivan & Carol Dorg
1702 10th Ave. N.W.
Seattle, Wa. 98177

Dear Dan & Carol,

Nice newsy letter ... 1988 was a strange year for us. Nick got to work on a 104 bldg. in East Helena. (condemned as unsafe.) No floors or joists, ceiling caving in. Nothing square. Manage to make a restaurant & kitchen out of it. Tis the most popular place in E. Helena. & call live Keno there. Was working 6 days a week but my health went to pot. Suffering a severe depression, couldn't eat & dropped down to 106 lbs. Family & friends finally got me to go a Dr. He wanted to put me in the Hosp. I nixed that because we've no insurance. We agreed to an out patient clinic. For 6 wks I'm to go for 3 hr sessions M thru Thurs. Besides attend 2 AA meetings do believe I'll be busy the next 6wks. No more drinking for me. Fortunately Nick quit also to support me.

Nick worked 2 mos on our Helena Forest fires. He headed the Natl Guard vehicles. Pay was good so was a boost for us. The last month he's been helping clean the [illegible] equip. He looked like a chimney sweep!

Nick finally got his 87 promotion in Dec. Makes him a First class Sgt. Pretty exciting. May 1989 be a better year for all!

Remembering you
at Christmas and always.
Happy Holidays!

Much Love,
Jan & Nick



Dorothy E. Payton
New Rockport Colony
Choteau, MT 59422





Mr. and Mrs. Ivan Doig
17021 - 10th Ave. N.W.
Seattle, Washington
98177

"When gifts are brought on Christmas Eve
And laid around the tree,
I seem to know the presence
Of God's gift of love to me."

To family and friends everywhere:

I greet you with the hope that Christmas 1988 finds each of you blessed with health and happiness.

There've been no great changes in my life since I last wrote. This is my 9th year of teaching at New Rockport Colony, a private Hutterite school. I find great joy and satisfaction in my work here.

Scott continues in his job in the tax division for the State of Montana, and Patty is teaching near Valier, Mt.

We maintain our home in Power and are actively involved in community and church activities. Last summer I was on a Sr. Citizens Committee to write a history of Power. In October, I was guest speaker at my church's annual salad bar luncheon for about 60 church women.

Our greatest summer interest is baseball, and you can't find more loyal fans than Patty and I at the Gt. Falls Dodgers' home games..

Patty and I took part in a wonderful tour in May. It included Calgary, Edmonton, Jasper Nat'l. Park, Banff, Lake Louise and many many interesting and scenic stops. We made many new friends on this tour.

Thanksgiving was a wonderful celebration of family togetherness. We were with my sister Vi and family at their ranch home.

On Jan. 6, Patty and I will be guest speakers at Power Elementary School as part of a school project to have community members describe their work.

May the special meaning and glow of Christmas fill your lives with new inspiration. May the New Year bring joy and fulfillment to all of you.

Love and peace,

Dorothy

The best to both of you in '89!

Dear Carol and Ivan,

May the

peace and goodwill

of Christmas

be with you throughout

the year

Love,

Dorothy, Patty and Scott

Helen Warner
431 No Vermont
Glendora, Calif. 91740

INDUSTRY, CA 917 34
PM
28 MAR
1988



Ivan Doig
17021 - 10th ave N.W.
Seattle, Washington 98177

Mon March 28-88

Dear Ivan –

So glad that you wrote to me – Renews my faith in people.

Right now I'm in Calif. with No 3 boy, wife and grandchildren – We are busy – fairs, Church and you name it.

Am looking forward to meeting you and your wife if you get to Montana – My tel No 406 473-2258 I think you'll enjoy the place on the prairie – and yes Dick is my bro. I hope he left you with pleasant memories – so very different from Quentin. I go home April 29th

Am going to make sneak trip to the porch with my coffee & cigarette

Regards Hellen

thanks for letter.

Judith Gap. Mont
Feb 22. 1988 59453

Dear Ivan Doig,

I just read your book, "This House of Sky." For me it was a very emotional book to read. It is a book you live as you read it.

Your father "Charlie" entered my life just once. I must have been eight or nine years old when he arrived at my parents home in company of an older man. They were searching for horses that had strayed over the Crazy Mts from the Ringling area. They spent the night with us. I did have to go to school in the morning but didn't want to because "Charlie" was my idea of the handsomest man I'd ever seen (next to my father) and to just look at him & to listen to him talk was a joy.

is truly a fine person, knowledgable about the old days of Ringling and probably Loweth and Lennep as well.

Well, I simply wanted to thank you for your letter, and to say that if my wife and I pass through Judith Gap in our Montana travels this summer, you're liable to hear from us.

all best wishes,

Charlie must have sensed my interest because he turned, looked at me, & gave me the biggest grin, and a wink you wouldn't believe. Warmed my heart all day.

My younger bro. Quentin Andreland and I were discussing your book after reading a review of it, given to me I think by Anonek Smith. Quentins Comment - Damn, thats one book I'm gonna get. Charlie was my friend and we'd tip a glass or two in W.S.S. and that little red headed kid that was alway along. Must have been Ivan. That kid was always reading, and kinda at our elbows, not bothering, just there.

Sincerely
Helen L. Warner

P.S. I'm bragging - I had Angel food cake with ice cream at the Brekke home in Ringling Late May of 1929. H.L.W.

Dear Helen--

Your letter, with its memory of my dad, meant a lot to me. It's seventeen years next month since he died, and I've been at work on other books since House of Sky came out in '78, so it comes as a fresh wonder to me each time now as someone provides a glimpse of him and I'm able to think, yeah, he really was like that. I had an instance last fall you may like. A woman who used to work on the Billings Gazette and now is on the Tacoma newspaper was here interviewing me, and at one point looked up at an old cross-stitch sampler I have hanging above a doorway and asked who'd made it. Without thinking especially about it--I'm used to seeing the sampler, and no other reporter (usually males) had noticed it--I said, "My dad." (He and my mother each did one, the first summer they were married, to pass time while herding sheep on Grass Mountain.) She said instantly, "What a remarkable man." And again I thought, by God, yeah, I guess he was.

Quentin has it right, I was the kid at their elbows as they hoisted a few beers. I remember his name well. Also Dick Indreland? As to the Brekkes, they still are around in force. Edith Brekke, who now lives in Helena but I think retains the old family house in Ringling for summer use,

Orville Lanham
Bellevue College
Wright Way at Galvin Road
Bellevue NEB 68005

(letter in '82 letters file)

El Cajon, Calif
1174 E. Main St
Space 174
March 6/87
92021

Dear, I read your book the "English Creek" and really enjoyed it.

Opal Smeltz Livingston she read it & enjoyed it. Her husband (Smeltz), worked for Great Falls Tribune -

Have you decided

whether you wish
to rent the Cottage
from June 15th to
July 15th/87 -

Have two places
we can show, & last -
theater on Lake -
Lg. room with light
housekeeping - Beds, chairs,
table, hot plate & refrigerator -
Have no dishes or eq at
Lake, anymore - Maybe -
a few pots & pans & some
silverware -

Let me know if you need by April 25th/87 so I can organize the place or places for you & your tape.

Sincerely,
Katherine Ancell

P.S. I shall hear from Verna Arthur, Edith Barbe, & others in the home area - Always nice to hear from all the group. Hope your eye-health improves.

18 March '87

Dear Katherine--

A quick note--we're about to get in the car and head for a vacation in California, although not as far down as your part. Thanks for letting us know about your Polson place, but by now I can see that our Montana traveling is going to have to be in autumn instead of June/July, and we're probably going to have to keep on the road instead of landing in one place. I appreciate your letting me know; if we see a chance to make use of your site anytime, we'll get in touch again, okay? Glad you liked English Creek; I just finished its successor, Dancing at the Rascal Fair.

regards

AMERICAN MARINE
BANK
ON THE SQUARE · BAINBRIDGE ISLAND · WASHINGTON 98110 206-842-5651

L.H. GOLLER
PRESIDENT

Feb. 28, 1982

Mr. Ivan Doig
17021 10th N. W.
Seattle, Wa. 98177

Dear Mr. Doig:

You may remember me as a former Montanan and an admirer of your work.

One of our customers, Joe Glass, brought in a hand-written chronicle which has been in his family for 3 generations - written by his mother's father, Harry Miller, in 1898. We made some copies for him and he gave me one which I enclose, for you.

Quite a co-incidence - I was reading a book at home entitled "Tara Kane" by Geo. Marklein and the details are very, very similar to this short account by Miller. There is a smaltzy romance in the book but the same locales are mentioned, the same avalanche, etc. etc.

Another book I'verecently read is entitled "The Devil Learns to Vote" (A story of Montana) by Christopher Connelly. Perhaps you know him.

I hope you won't feel it is presumptuous of me but I am enclosing a magazine section from our local paper, last week. Frankly, I understook the paper was doing a section on a lot of local people so I was stunned to find that it was mostly me. See "center-fold" for our branch locations.

In connection with the Montana book you're currently working on - it occurs to me that my old high school principal, now living in Bozeman areaand in his 80's, is a great story teller about some of the shenanigans he recalls. (over)

Maybe his stories would not be early enough for you but if you're interested his name is

Fred C. Schmidt
1081 Baxter Lane E.
Bozeman, Mt. 59715 1-406-587-1410

Tell him you're a friend of mine to break the ice and I think he might have some useful stories. At least, at our H.S. re-unions he gets wound up - mostly telling about early day escapades.

Warm regards,

Lou Goller

1 April '83

Dear Lou--

This is much belated--I've been to Missoula, for the sake of the Montana novel I'm writing. But late or not, much thanks for passing along the Harry Miller material, and congratulations on your own eminence in the B'bridge Review. I didn't know you had one-room school teaching in your background. I'll be back to Montana this summer; will try link up with Fred Schmidt in Bozeman then.

The Harry Miller narrative is interesting, and I've tried to think of where it might usefully go. Publication possibilities don't spring to mind--I'm so engrossed in my own writing of books any more that I'm out of touch--but it does occur to me that the Alaska History Library in Juneau might appreciate a copy of the chronicle, if they don't have one. It's a fine repository of Alaska history; much help to me in researching The Sea Runners.

Since you're both a reader and a coast man, I have a book to tout: Eagle Song, by James Houston. He wrote The White Dawn, set in Eskimo country, some years ago; this one is set at Nootka Sound in the early 1800's and tells of the cultural clash with a crew of Boston sailors from the Indian point of view. It's fiction, but I thought it was lively, deft job.

Will try come by and say hello whenever I get to Bainbridge, but that isn't very often these days. Given the deadline of finishing this Montana novel by the end of this year, I mostly am at this typewriter. But anyway, Lou, my appreciation and best wishes.

Seattle Wash Mar 1
1898

Dear May

Your nice letter came yesterday. Also one from Mama telling of the good time you had at your party. You must have looked like an old lady.

No I have not made any money as I have not tried. Would have to buy goods to do so & then I could not get away. Oh we will make some after while in Alaska although there are many thousands of people now on the way there! Hundreds of new boats & not enough to carry half the people.

Yes I think all your letters have reached me but the 2 to 2117 & I will get them.

Uncle Guy & I expect to sail on the steamer Signal march 5th Saturday.

My two Dogs know me pretty well as they have to be exercised twice a day. One is white & the other black. As we figure on doing Burro or Mountain Miles will probably sell the dogs as we don't need both.

Hope you get on well at school & help Dear Mama Lots. Write soon.

Affectionate Father Harry A Miller

Lots of Love for yourself & Mama

MARC E. LEE, M.D.
3050 S.W. 10th, APT. 33
PORTLAND, OR 97201

22 AUG 82

IVAN DOIG
17021 10TH AVE N.W
SEATTLE, WA 98177

Dear Mr Doig

I recently returned from Montana where I led a pack string and a few friends over Headquarters Pass into the Bob Marshall west of Choteau. while there I inquired about Paul Hazel the man I told you about when we chatted in July. Paul hails from the Dupuyer - Valier area and has spent almost his entire life in the Forest Service west of Choteau. I think he may be willing to correspond with you especially if he were aware of the quality of your work. As I understand it he is currently staying at the Veterans Home at Columbia Falls.

I don't suppose you look for knowlegeable people to interview, however George Grasdock, (age 75) RT 1, Fairfield, MT. grew up on the Greenfield bench has a fairly good memory and was a keen observer - altho is not as sharp as he used to be. Paul Hazel should should be a fountain of knowledge about the life & times you are writing about.

I also fished Cottonwood Creek which is not too far from Sixteen mile Creek the past week and recalled your book.

Sincerely

7 Sept. '82

Dear Marc--

Thanks for passing along the info about Paul Hazel and the other gent. When I get past my current stint of writing and begàn the next phase of research for the book, I'll try get in touch with each of them.

I hope you've had a good summer. Your Montana activities sound memorable.

best wishes

Christ Our King
UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH U.S.A.
Emmorton Road
Bel Air, Maryland 21014

EUGENE H. PETERSON, Pastor
Church Study 838-4698
Home 838-5520

2 October 1982

Dear Mr Davis —

Thank you for your response to my letter. I am delighted that there will be a word in the offering.

I called Iain Wilson and he would be most happy to be interviewed by you. You will find him a treasure house of reflection & experience.

Dr. Iain Wilson
Box 255
W. Yellowstone, MT 59758

Telephone: (406) 646-9334

Sincerely,

Eugene Peterson

13 Jan. '83

Dear Jim--

When Carol and I saw Margaret Svec and Pat Armstrong during the holidays, they updated us on your adventure to Ireland--you and I seem to rank high on their list of favorite Montanans--and their conversation also reminded me of something I've been intending, to ask a bit of medical advice from you. Advice, that is, that I need fictionally--for the next novel I'm writing--not personally. I don't know if you've ever been bartered a book as a fee before, but I'll happily promise you an inscribed copy when this one comes out (in 1984!).

Here's the literary situation. It's the 4th of July, 1939, rodeo day in my fictional town of Gros Ventre Montana, a place about the size of Townsend or Choteau, on a northern Montana site similar to Dupuyer's. A local rancher, about 40 years old, a fellow who in his young days was a pretty good Sunday bronc rider but hasn't done any in 15-20 years, gets a few too many drinks in him and enters the saddle bronc event. He still is a little too liquored up, draws a bad horse, rides okay for the 1st jump, loses a stirrup on the second, and on the horse's third buck is fatally thrown. Now: for reasons of my narrative, I need to be accurate and plausible about these details of the incident:

--For description's sake, I'd like to say that when the horse sunfished on the second jump the guy lost footing in one stirrup, and when the horse bucked again, he sort of sailed out from under the rider and the rider was flung back-down into the dirt: rather the way a person would fall if given a surprise shove backwards off the edge of a swimming pool. Does such a fall sound anatomically possible and plausible to you?

--For reasons of my narrative, the rider is not to die until later that night or the next morning, and he's not too look too badly hurt there in the arena. That is, everybody's to assume he's bunged up a bit, with broken ribs or some such, but the news of his death, in or on the way to the hospital, is to come as a shock. Medically, can you give me a plausible reason for a death of this sort? That is, what delayed effect might kill him? Also, I'd like to have brief description of him there in the arena before they get him loaded in the ambulance: would his eyes likely be open or closed, would he be moaning or not, would he be moving?

Please go to as little trouble as possible in fielding these odd queries of mine, Jim; a phone call sometime--542-6658--would be more than ample. Hope all is well with you.

best

Ivan

28 Jan. '83

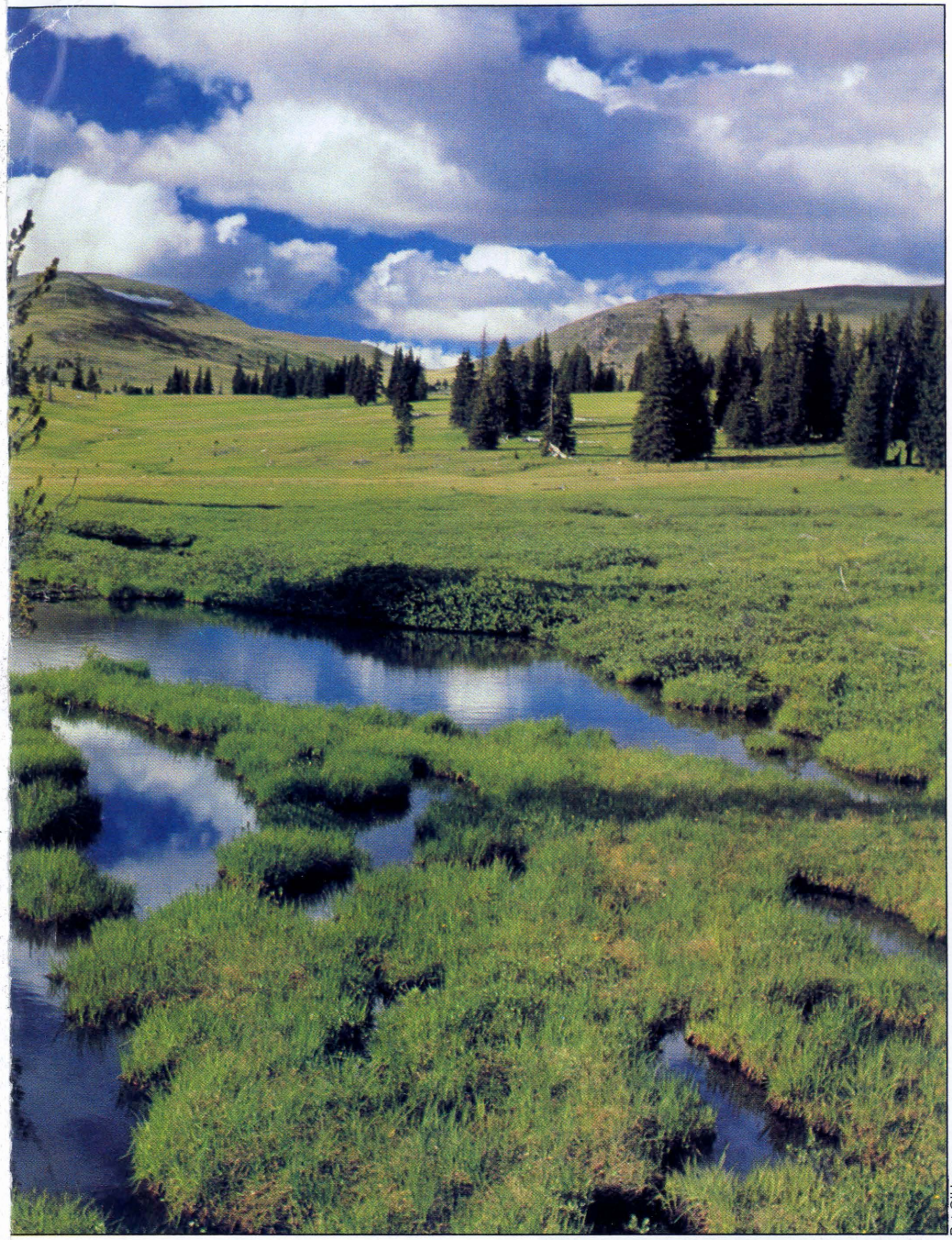
Library of Congress
Photo-Duplication Service
10 First St. S.E.
Washington, D.C. 20540

For a book I'm writing about the American West during the Depression, I have found the photos in Dorothea Lange text/microfiche edition extremely useful for insights into the period. I know that you can provide prints of those microfiche pictures, upon proper order; but is it possible to order photocopies, or some other cheaper reproduction than prints? Inasmuch as I need the copies only for reference, prints are unnecessarily elaborate and expensive, while an attempt to copy the pictures on a microfiche printer produces a negative image: photocopies would seem to be the ideal answer, if they're within your purview.

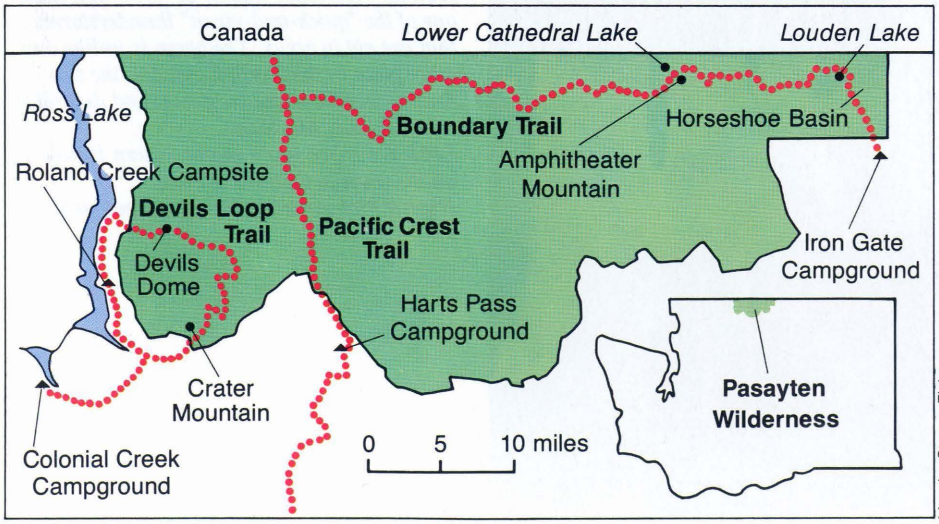
cordially

Ivan Doig

Ivan Doig, Ph.D.



Pat O'Hara



Map by Steven Fisher

horribilis in the North Cascades for 18 years. And on most past occasions when the humpbacked bears were spotted, they were going about the laudable job of eating sheep. Zeke Parsons speaks of "receiving reports that I trust" of grizzlies in the Pasayten today, but hikers should not be apprehensive.

The Forest Service still permits sheep to munch on portions of Horseshoe Basin, and cattle-grazing is allowed in the Bald Mountain area. Otherwise, the Pasayten Wilderness today is a domain of hikers, horsemen, fishermen and hunters.

My introduction to the Pasayten came on a nine-day jaunt along the Boundary Trail to the meadows of the Cathedral Lake-Remmel Lake area. Over a stretch of 20 miles, from Horseshoe Basin nearly to the Ashnola River, this trail never dips below 6,700 feet and reaches its maximum elevation of 7,500 feet at cross-marked Cathedral Pass.

The standard Pasayten hiking procedure, we learned, is to walk seven or eight miles, making camp in a larch grove beside one of the streams that pop out of the porous rock. We made sure there was always plenty of time left in the day, because there was much to do.

The party's fishing fanatics were able to hunt up such remote and well-stocked waters as Tungsten Lake and Cornwell Lake. The alpinists, after resting awhile in camp, were able to claim such 8,000-foot summits as Bauerman Ridge and Apex Mountain to watch sunset colors. Our ascents were rewarded with trout for dinner — and a fish breakfast the following morning — back in camp.

The variety of experiences increased in the country around Cathedral Lakes. The east face of 8,600-foot Cathedral Peak is a renowned rock climb; the west face is a challenging scramble, one that requires grace and a sense of balance. Amphitheater is a vast horseshoe-shaped peak; its summit requires hours of exploration.

The Pasayten is not a land best experienced by the day hiker. From Seattle, a day's drive is consumed just reaching Iron Gate Camp, terminus of the 70-mile Boundary Trail, or reaching the Methow Valley and climbing the steep airy road to Harts Pass. A week is the minimum time needed to complete the lonely Robinson Pass-Shellrock Pass-Pistol Pass loop. A trek along the Pacific Crest Trail, north from Harts Pass to Three Fools Peak, is an equally ambitious jaunt.

For this reason, perhaps, the Pasayten is probably the Northwest's best place to leave behind "civilized" society and take a good long jaunt into the natural world. It is a distinctive and lonely place far from life's encroachments.

Horseshoe Basin Trail

The rolling grasslands of Horseshoe Basin, located at the far east end of the North Cascade Range in the Pasayten Wilderness, could be described as God's golf course. The tundralike terrain is gentle, grassy and decorated with a single tiny lake.

The basin is unlike any other place in the North Cascades. It is also far removed from





Above: *Horseshoe Basin, at 7,000 feet, after one of the "quick-and-mean" thunderstorms that are apt to occur. The basin is unlike any other place in the North Cascades: the tundralike terrain is gentle, grassy and decorated with a single, tiny lake.*
Left: *An aspen grove in the eastern Pasayten, on the route to Cathedral Peak.*
Right: *Making camp in Horseshoe Basin.*

Eric Sanford

Joel Connelly

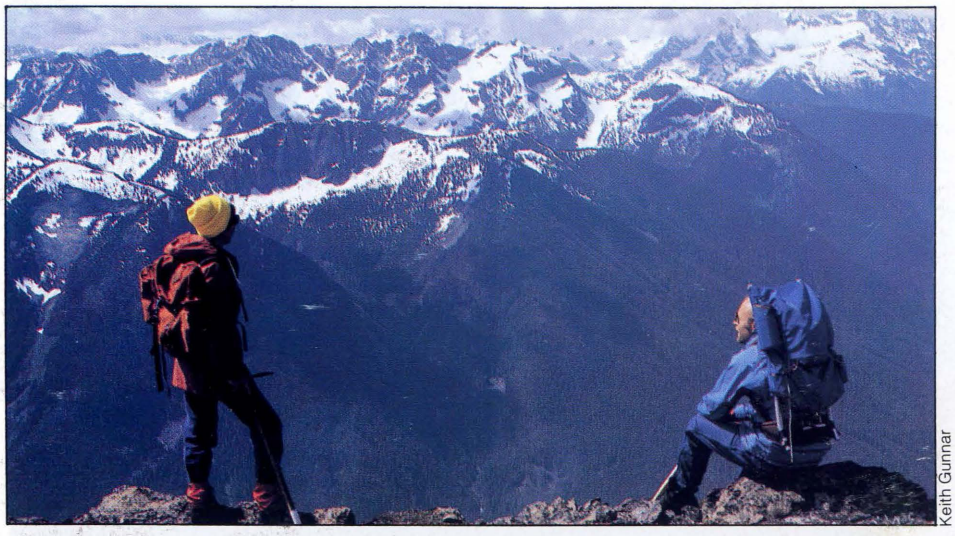


Keith Gunnar

the rest of the range, as anyone who goes there finds out. The drive from Seattle to Tonasket, where the approach roads begin, takes at least five hours.

From the dry steppes of the Okanogan Valley, a paved road leads up through the hills to Loomis, a store-and-tavern town, and 1.5 miles farther along another excellent (possibly unmarked) road heads west up Toats Coulee. Watch out for cattle and deer on the road. The road climbs into highlands of ponderosa and lodgepole pine; after 11 miles, you turn onto the narrow, rutty six-mile road to Iron Gate Camp.

The hike to Horseshoe Basin starts at 6,000 feet — a high enough elevation to leave lowland rattlers behind. It begins up an old road originally built to haul ore out of Tungsten Mine. The trail turns off after an



Keith Gunnar

Above: *Climbers on Crater Mountain in the western Pasayten. The view from the top has been called one of the supreme views in the range.*

hour's hiking, and makes its way through unexciting stands of lodgepole pine. In three miles, however, the hiker enters meadows and tops 7,200-foot Sunny Pass.

The scene is one of miles of grasslands and flowers; 8,300-foot Windy Peak looms to the west, its summit reached by a hard-to-find trail. The most popular campsite and base for roaming is Louden Lake, a mile past the pass. If the lake is crowded, private campsites are tucked throughout the basin.

A Horseshoe Basin camp will permit days of walk-up ascents and roaming. The 8,100-foot summit of Armstrong Peak is on the U.S.-Canadian boundary; a monument marks the frontier. An extended, easy ridgetop ramble leads to an even higher summit on the British Columbia side. Watch for bighorn sheep that live here.

Other easy scrambles include Arnold Peak and Horseshoe Peak, both more than 8,000 feet. The summit of Bauerman Ridge, a few miles farther west along the Boundary Trail, is a fascinating windblown wasteland. Ptarmigan, the white-breasted alpine-dwelling member of the grouse family, are numerous atop the ridge. Tiny, remote Scheelite Lake sits beneath the steep north wall of the ridge.

A precautionary note: if departing camp for an extended outing, do not leave sleeping bags and clothing out to dry. The quick-and-mean afternoon thunderstorm is frequent in the Pasayten.

The visitor is advised to pick up a wilderness permit and get word on trail conditions at the Okanogan National Forest headquarters in Okanogan. This is an extremely well-run national forest; its personnel are actually familiar with the land they administer.

Finally, for all those kind words, be advised that the Forest Service allows sheep to graze in portions of Horseshoe Basin. The "hooved locusts," as John Muir called them, usually arrive in late July. They are kept away from Louden Lake. Before setting out to view Horseshoe Basin, call the Okanogan National Forest to make sure it is not being eaten.

Crater Mountain-Devils Loop

Jack Mountain, the "King of the Skagit," has an immediate vertical relief equal to some peaks in the Himalayas. Its 9,066-foot summit rises a mile-and-a-half from the 1,600-foot shores of Ross Lake.

The 43-mile Crater Mountain-Devils Loop trail circles Jack Mountain and offers ever-changing perspectives on the nearby North Cascades National Park. The six-day trip is one of the finest trips in the range, and surely the supreme experience in the western Pasayten Wilderness.

The hike is described as a loop, although 16 miles can be lopped off through use of two cars and arrangement of boat transportation with the Ross Lake Resort. However, many prefer the full jaunt with the final day spent along the Ross Lake East Bank Trail, and a spectacular last-night camp at Roland Point on Ross Lake.

The trek begins at the East Bank trailhead eight miles east of the Colonial Creek Campground on State Highway 20 in the Ross Lake National Recreation Area. Cross Ruby Creek on a swaying suspension bridge, turn east and follow the creek upstream for three easy miles. The next four miles are not easy. There is an elevation gain of 3,400 feet to a trail junction, plus another 500 feet to the first-night camp at Crater Lake. The drudgery is made endurable when you spot the tarn, surrounded by larch trees and snuggled beneath the cliffs of Crater Mountain.

The second day begins with a packless side trip up a trail that once served the fire lookout atop 8,100-foot Crater Mountain. The trail has eroded away a few hundred feet below the summit, but the panorama makes farther going unnecessary.

Dr. Fred Darvill, the Mount Vernon author-conservationist, has pronounced this as one of the five supreme views of the North Cascades. It is that fine. A vertical mile below, the North Cascades Highway heads for Rainy Pass. The centerpiece view is the south segment of the North Cascades Park — the towers of Black Peak and Mount Logan along with the white vastness of the Douglas and Boston glaciers. To the west, the Picket Range rises in a jumble of spires with Mount Baker as backdrop. Jack Mountain juts out from behind a shoulder of Crater Mountain.

This extraordinary place merits several hours of loafing. Afterwards, there is still time enough to move camp from Crater Lake over to the next climax of the trip, Devils Park. The distance is about four miles. When you get up the next day, walk across the dew-laden meadows — watching for deer — turn and look back at Jack Mountain looming in the morning mist above the snags and alpine fir.

The third day is one of rough ups and downs. It begins gloriously with a traverse above Devils Park and eye-popping views of Jack and Crater mountains. At the high point, drop your pack and walk up to the ridgetop and view the dry peaks of the Okanogan. The main trail drops 800 feet down a scree slope, loses another 300 feet, then climbs 500 feet to go around a ridge, and then drops 1,000 feet into the north fork of Devils Creek. The route promptly climbs 700 feet back out of the creek, by which time the party has put in six exhausting miles.

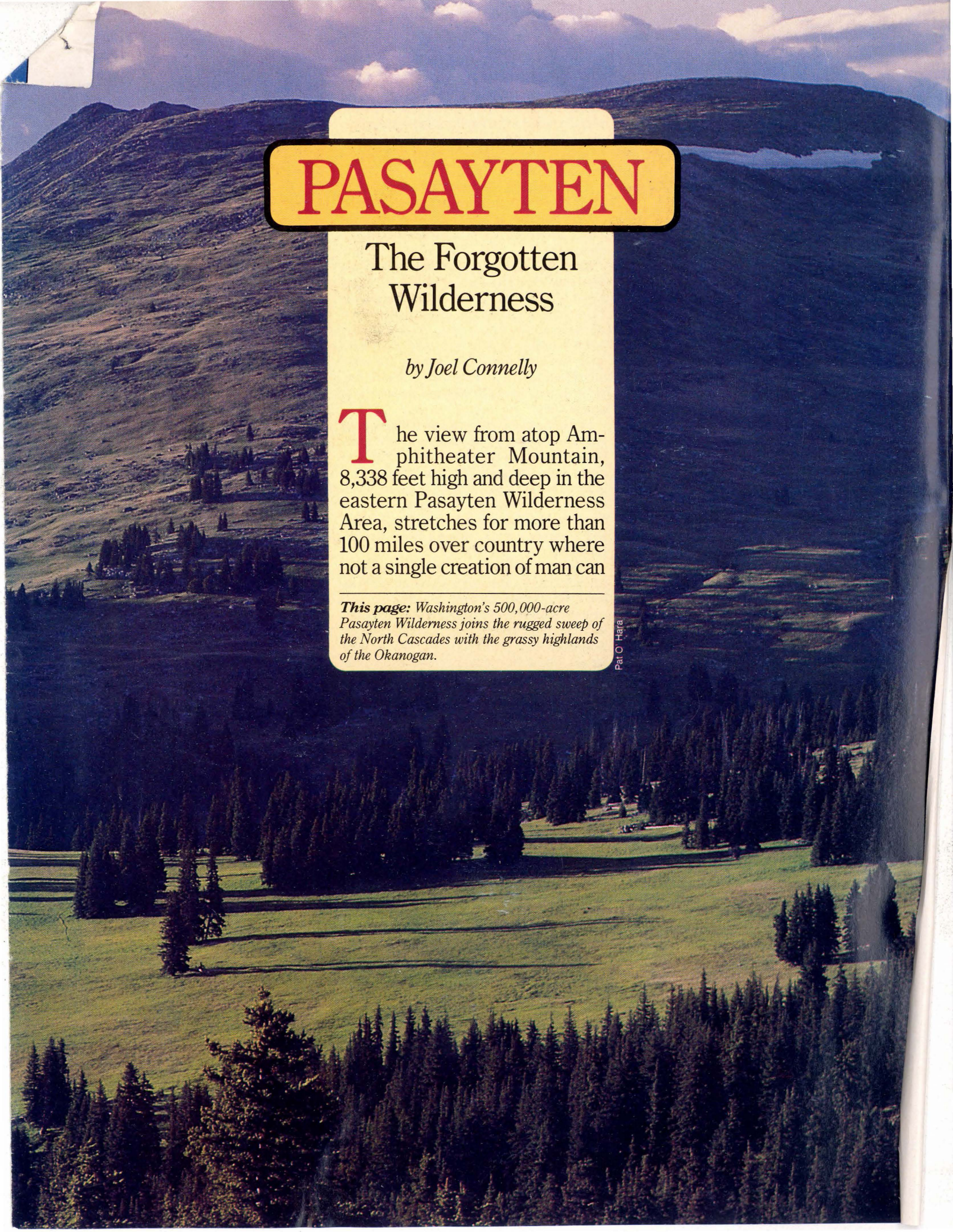
The misery is forgotten during the easy two-mile traverse into the third night's camp at Devils Pass Shelter. The meadows feature a gorgeous concentration of Indian paintbrush, fat marmots waddle around, and the twin towers of Hozomeen come into view — popularized by Jack Kerouac's writings when he was a fire lookout. The Devils Pass Shelter is in a misty little meadow, a half-mile and about 400 feet below the main trail. It is a popular spot.

The fourth day is short and glorious. The trail swings west, climbing into more meadowlands — with early-season camping when water is available — and topping out at 7,000 feet. The 7,400-foot summit of Devils Dome is an easy scramble, with a striking look into the Pickets and the close-up sight of the Nohokomeen Glacier tumbling off the north face of Jack Mountain. A mile below the summit, and reached by a quarter-mile side trail, is Bear Skull Shelter.

It is all downhill from here. The trail gradually loses elevation, with Jack Mountain in view much of the way down to Ross Lake. A long, lazy skinny dip at Devils Campground will clean off five days' dirt and restore the spirits.

The last-night camp is tricky. After hiking six miles south on the east bank trail, find the National Park Service's Roland Creek Campsite — a thoroughly unattractive streamside camp with lots of mosquitoes and no view. Retreat a few paces, and then beat through the brush down to the shore of Ross Lake. It will take 15 minutes, but you will be rewarded with privacy and a beautiful view of Ruby Mountain.

The proper camping permits, for both the Pasayten Wilderness and Ross Lake National Recreation Area, can be obtained at the U.S. National Park Service's Marblemount Ranger Station. △



PASAYTEN

The Forgotten Wilderness

by Joel Connelly

The view from atop Amphitheater Mountain, 8,338 feet high and deep in the eastern Pasayten Wilderness Area, stretches for more than 100 miles over country where not a single creation of man can

This page: *Washington's 500,000-acre Pasayten Wilderness joins the rugged sweep of the North Cascades with the grassy highlands of the Okanogan.*

Pat O'Hara

Zeke Parsons speaks of receiving "reports I trust" of grizzlies in the Pasayten today, but hikers should not be apprehensive.

be seen.

In the distance to the west are the glacier-draped volcanic cones of Mount Baker and Glacier Peak, as well as the ice-sculpted walls of Jack Mountain and the Picket Range. The foreground vista is far different, embracing miles of meadow-covered ridges and the gentle highlands of the North Cascades rain shadow. The terrain is reminiscent of Montana.

The immediate environs, however, are rugged and alpine. The north wall of Amphitheater drops vertically to the deep blue waters of Upper Cathedral Lake and surrounding forests of Lyall's larch. The granite tower of 8,600-foot Cathedral Peak resembles a great lion.

This panorama from atop Amphitheater is representative of the variety in this farthest distant and least discovered of Washington's parklands. The 500,000-acre Pasayten Wilderness extends 50 miles east from Ross Lake to the dry highlands of the Okanogan. The terrain is markedly different from the wastelands of glacial violence to the west. The Pasayten's U-shaped valleys were shaped by Pleistocene glaciers, but the ice retreated long ago. The mountains and ridges are gentle; miles of wild gardens melt out weeks earlier than parklands to the west, with trails usually dry by early July. And unlike trailheads close to coastal population centers where as many as 80 cars stack up on weekends, the Pasayten is sparsely traveled. Company is encountered in a few places such as Horseshoe Basin and Devil's Park, but over much of the wilderness you can wander for up to two weeks and encounter perhaps two other parties.

Man has never been more than a visitor to the Pasayten, but has left a few marks. About 15 miles along the Boundary Trail — a trail stretching for 70 miles just south of the Canadian border — a few old buildings mark the remains of Tungsten Mine.

A tungsten deposit was discovered in 1904 by crews surveying the U.S.-Canadian boundary. A mine was built and worked intensively during World War I. In the fall months, a crew of up to 80 men was employed. The ore was taken out by pack train along the route of the current Boundary Trail.

Harry A. Sherling, an organizer of the Okanogan County Historical Society, worked at the Tungsten and wrote about life there a half-century later. "Our cook was a young man from Arizona who served the best of meals, which often included game birds and venison. Only a few men worked in the mine. Wages for eight hours underground were: muckers, $2.25; miners, $2.75. All wages included board."

The Tungsten Mine was abandoned after 1916. There was an effort to revive the mine during the 1940s, complete with a sale of shares and construction of a road, but nothing came of it.

The Pasayten has seen a few solitary inhabitants. One was a Loomis trapper named Frank Arnold, an Irishman with handlebar moustache who captured otter, martens and weasels in the wilderness. Arnold disappeared during the 1930s; a couple of years later, his body was found hanging from the limb of a tree. There were rumors of foul play, since Arnold was said to have stashed considerable cash.

In addition to an occasional wild man, the Pasayten has always been home to wild creatures. Some are common. Hikers will see many deer, and possibly spot a black bear grazing in a distant meadow. Bighorn sheep inhabit the country near Cathedral Peak. An occasional moose wanders down the Ashnola and Pasayten river valleys from British Columbia.

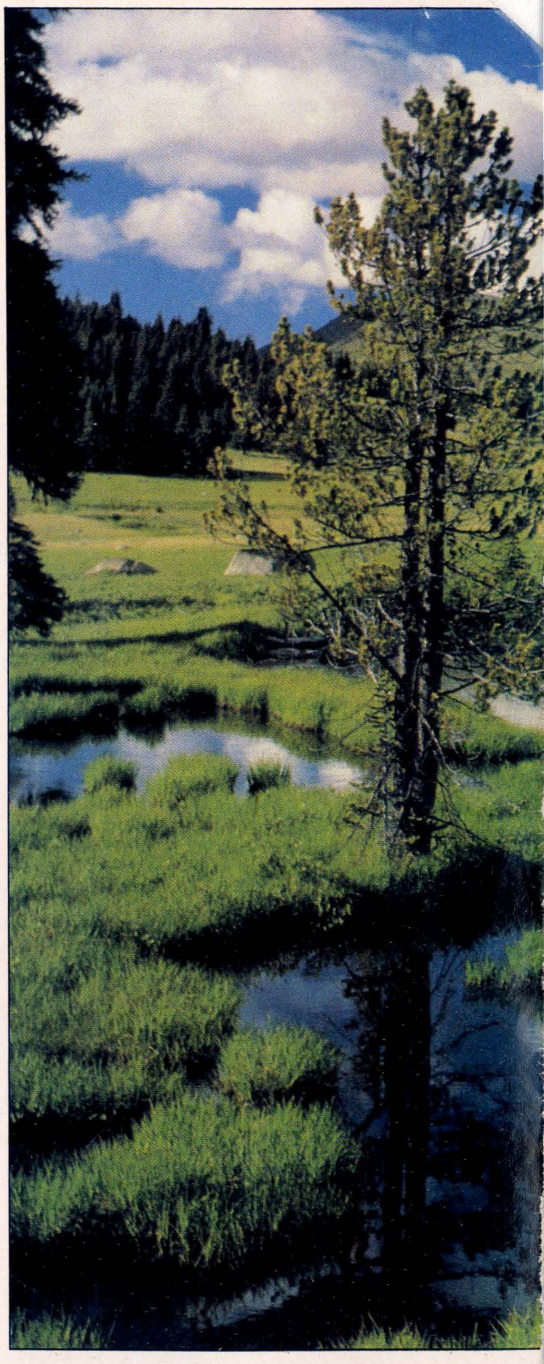
However, the Pasayten's most noteworthy (though largely unseen) wild beast is *Ursus horribilis,* the grizzly bear. The grizzly once ranged as far south as the outlet of Lake Chelan to feast on salmon in the Columbia River. Nowadays, the great bears with their silvery fur and distinctive hump are found only near Salmo Mountain, at the northeast corner of Washington, and in the Pasayten Wilderness.

Ursus horribilis is only a visitor to the Pasayten. "I think they still come in now and then, but their dens are in Canada," said Zeke Parsons, big-game coordinator for the Washington State Game Department. Parsons feels the eastern portion of the North Cascades may harbor five "transient" grizzlies. "In the 1940s and 1950s grizzlies were often seen by miners and sheepmen," Parsons said. "A grizzly bear terrified members of a work crew clearing out the Pasayten airstrip during World War II."

One man with vivid grizzly memories is Tom Drumheller Jr., a retired sheep rancher from Othello. "I was on a trip back into the sheep camp near Dead Lake Basin," he recalled. "My father stopped ahead of me. I saw it then. The bear had come up the other side of the ridge. It was a silvertip, sure enough. It was foaming at the mouth. It looked like something straight out of a Jules Verne novel.

"My dad told me, 'Don't trust the horse. Get up a tree that's big enough that the bear can't tear it down.' Our hearts were in our mouths. But the bear left the trail and went straight down the mountain."

It is possible that publication of Drumheller's account could keep visitors to the Pasayten few and far between. However, there has been no confirmed sighting of *Ursus*



Above: *Meadows in the eastern Pasayten melt out weeks earlier than those of the western Cascades. But the Pasayten is not a land best experienced by the day hiker. Located far from most Northwest population centers, long drives are needed to reach the wilderness area; multiday backpacking trips are the best way to see this remote country.*
Right: *Located in northern Washington, right against the Canadian border, the Pasayten receives relatively few visitors. Two major thoroughfares in the wilderness are shown: the Pacific Crest Trail and the Boundary Trail. Portions of the Devils Loop Trail are in the Ross Lake Recreation Area.*

Seattle Post-Intelligencer *reporter Joel Connelly has spent more than 20 years exploring wilderness areas of the Northwest.*



Three couples, Mr. and Mrs. Lenardo Gibson, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Young and Mr. and Mrs. Art Keyes, recently celebrated "150 years of marriage."

Three Golden Wedding anniversaries celebrated

Three Park County couples celebrated thier Golden Wedding anniversaries July 19 at a reception held for them at the Livingston Golf and Country Club by the children of the couples.

Art and Anne Keyes, Montana and Lenardo Gibson and Alice and Charles Young were all married in 1930. The reception was given to celebrate "150 years of marriage" with relatives and friends.

Mr. and Mrs. Keyes were married July 3, 1930 in Livingston. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Christy Howard of Circle. He was the son of A.F. Keyes.

Their son, Howard, lives in Hamilton and they have three grandchildren and one great-grandchild.

The Keyes lived for 50 years in Park County. They ran the Wilsall Texaco Gas Station for 25 years and then ranched until they retired in 1976. Their winters are now spent in Arizona and their summers in Wilsall.

Montana Pepper, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. R.W. Pepper of Wilsall, was married to Lenardo Gibson, son of Mr. and Mrs. Guy Gibson of Clyde Park, July 17, 1930 in Harlowton.

They had three children, James R. of Casper, Wyo.; Robert A., of St. Petersburg, Fla., and Dorothy E. Helgeson of Seattle, Wash. They are the grandparents of eight children and have have one great-grandchild.

They farmed near Clyde Park and moved to Moses Lake, Wash. in 1954. Here they farmed for two years until Mr. Gibson became employed by the U&I Sugar Company in Moses Lake. Mrs. Gibson worked as a photographer for four years, at a drapery shop for five years and five years in the employment of the Moses Lake School District.

They now live in Black Canyon City, Ariz.

Nov. 13, 1930 was the wedding date of Alice Kenney, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Floyd Kenney of Chadbourn, and Charles Young, son of Mr. and Mrs. D.C. Young of Wilsall. They were married in Bozeman.

They are the parents of three daughters, Marlene Mantzey of Wickenburg, Ariz., and Clyde Park; Margaret Bauer of Livingston and Louise Radel. They have three granddaughters, six grandsons and three great-grandsons.

Mrs. Young retired from the Mountain Bell Telephone Co. as operator in 1969 and he retired as a locomotive engineer from the Burlington Northern Railroad in 1974.

They now divide their time between Livingston and Phoenix, Ariz.

There were many out-of-state guest at the reception, besides family, relatives and friends of the three couples.

Verna Pepper Had Eight Years of War in China

Sunday, April 19, 1942. At noon local Chinese leaders came to an inland village in Yushan province and asked an American missionary to accompany them and act as an interpreter.

Arriving at their destination, the Chinese presented five American airmen to the American lady, who found her services were not needed so much as an interpreter as to convince the five men that they were in friendly hands. They had bailed out over the Chinese coast in the rain the previous night. Only one of them had injuries—some broken ribs. They did not trust the Chinese who had contacted them, and not until they had talked to the missionary, and given her a cup of coffee made from cubes in their emergency kits, were they content to yield to the arrangements of the Chinese for their evacuation to a point where they could reach American forces in India.



Convinced that their immediate future was in good hands, this crew of Jimmy Doolittle's Tokyo raiders went on their way. The missionary, Miss Verna Pepper, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James M. Pepper of Wilsall, had given material aid to the soldiers of her country and the people she was serving as a missionary, in the prosecution of the war.

Sailed in 1932.

Miss Pepper, then 22 years old, sailed from Vancouver, B. C., for Shanghai, China, Sept. 17, 1932. A native of Clyde Park, a graduate of Park county high school in 1928, followed by a year of college, and two years in the Los Angeles Bible institute, from which she was graduated in 1932, she was to spend six months in a mission school and then go into the mission field as a teacher.

Miss Pepper's arrangement was to spend seven years in China. The war intervened—the Japs entered China in 1938—and she was in China almost 14 years—eight years of war—before she returned home in July.

Her first job was to learn the language of the people with whom she was to work. She learned Chinese and Mandarin, and then found that local dialects often crowded out the basic language, and every change

(Continued on Page 8)

of location meant virtually learning a new language.

Her first years were the usual mission work, but in 1938, when the Japanese started the Sino-Japanese war and entered Yushan province, where she was stationed, life began to be complicated. Air raid alerts were constant. Miss Pepper's areas were bombed many times, and until the war was over last August she was never free of the threat of enemy action from the air.

After the Doolittle raid on Tokyo April 18, 1942, Yushan province, where many of the fliers had bailed out, was a point of special attack by the Japs. Previously Miss Pepper and her fellow mission workers had left their established stations and gone into the interior—rather, the areas near the coast but away from transportation lines—to carry on their work, often with threats of Japanese invasion and occupation. But the Doolittle raid focused Jap attention on the area, and the missionaries "went refugee," living with the Chinese in their villages and living the routine life of the country while carrying on as best they could the Christian work they had come to do.

Chinese Became Habit

Miss Pepper, during 1945 and early 1946, taught English in the United Chinese university at Fuchow.

"I was a substitute teacher," she says, "but there wasn't any other; they had all gone."

Miss Pepper's long stay in China led her to not only speak, but think, in Chinese.

"When I began teaching English," she says, "I often would give my lectures in English as I had prepared them then when questions were asked I'd more likely than not answer them in Chinese."

Miss Pepper addressed the congregation at the Wilsall Community church Sunday evening, and her hesitation to get the right English phrase is still apparent sometimes.

"What are you going to do next? Return to China?" she was asked.

"I don't know yet," she replied. 'The Lord will direct me in what I should do.'

She addressed the young people of the church at a picnic Friday evening, and told them something of life in China. She demonstrated the use of chopsticks, and gave the picnickers a chance to try them out, providing a new experience and plenty of merriment.

Miss Pepper started to come home three years ago. But the needs of her work and vicissitudes of the war kept her in China. She said she decided not to ask her people here for funds, feeling certain the way to come would be provided.

Gen. Marshall Intercedes

Finally, Miss Pepper received word that there was money for her at the American embassy in Shanghai. She learned Gen. George R. Marshall had something to do with it, and with arrangements for her return home. After several weeks' delay, she was on her way, and only after she had been reunited with her parents did she learn the full story.

Worried about their daughter because of long intervals with no communication, and often unable to get information through official channels, Mr. Pepper had tried for two years to find a way to get funds through. Finally, learning that Gen. Marshall was slated for a Chinese post, he wrote the general, who consented to take the money to Shanghai and arrange for Miss Pepper's return.

The only other child of the Peppers, Capt. Warren Pepper, lost his life in a plane crash on his trip from the United States to Africa for service early in the war.

From PARK County News
DATE UNKNOWN but
probably in 1947

Verna married Milton Pulis
shortly thereafter. He
died of heart attack
in 1949 and she
returned to China
to teach.

"Helgeson's Place"

CENTRAL TRAILER EXCHANGE, INC.

Factory Authorized Airstream Dealer

AIRSTREAM • ARGOSY

WALLY BYAM STORE • PARTS • SERVICE • INSURANCE

Postage & label for re-use of same envelope. Thanks —

14433 PACIFIC HWY. SO.
P.O. BOX 68425
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98188
PHONE: (206) 244-9600

DOTTIE HELGESON

HELGESON'S

22620 10th Ave. South
Seattle, WA 98188
Telephone (206) 244-9600
(206) 824-4426

May 28, 1981

Dear Dr. Doig:

Thanks for taking the time to answer my call today. Some people really ask alot - along with Winter Brothers which I'd like autographed for my father, I've enclosed my slightly bedraggled copy of This House of Sky. I'd appreciate an autograph for it also - after all, not everyone from Montana becomes famous.

I've enclosed photocopies of a couple of clippings that you might be interested in - the wedding anniversaries are of Wilsall and Clyde Park people - my parents are Lennie and Montana Gibson. The old, old clipping about Verna Pepper I thought might interest you because she was Mrs. Milton Pulis during the years your father worked there. She returned to China a year ago after her husband died. I find the story interesting to think that General Marshall actually responded to the worries of a Montana farmer during a war that probably took most of his attention.

I'm looking forward to the "Son" of THIS HOUSE OF SKY. You managed to capture perfectly the Montana that I knew but couldn't verbalize. My father and I have a deal - when he dies, I get all of his books. For your book, he didn't want to wait - he bought me a copy now.

Sincerely,

Dottie Helgeson

Dorothy Helgesen, 244-9600: 28 May, '81, asked me to sign books for her father; she's from Chadbourne/Clyde Park area, was wintered in at Pepper School winter of '48-9 for six weeks (her mother was teacher, her father dive-bombed food to them). Knows Pulis, Swandal, other Wilsall/Porcupine names.

--She also said when she was a kid growing up around Clyde Park the local bar was the only place to get ice cream cones.

--Recalled the 5-yr cycles of boom and bust; her farming family would do well, buy new equipment, get hailed flat, work for 4-5 more years to recoup, get hailed again...

January 12, 1980

Dear Mr. Doig:

Many thank's for your written word's in our copy of, "This House of Sky."

A major part of my growing up year's were spent in Valier, however, a more impressive period of time were the two year's that I lived in a small Indian Village on Badger Crick known as, Old Agency.

As misfortune would have it, I was the only white child in the area and I was soon to learn what a serious disadvantage that could be. At the tender age of ten, a copy of , "How to Win Friend's and Influence People" would have proved popular reading! My mother's baking prowess soon came to the rescue and proved too much of a temptation for a small Indiam boy, Leo Duckhead. One cookie, one very good friend. Leo was later instrumental in helping me break the Blackfoot language barrier and I soon became quite proficient in the use of their word's and knowing of their custom's. Intermittent sojourn's to the Indian burial ground's west of our village and south of the road to Heart Butte, provided me with a more serious side of wonderment.

We returned to Valier the summer of nineteen thirty three and that fall I started a new year of schooling under the direction of Miss Cary Larson.. Although I failed to realize it at the time, subsequent years have proved to me the value of her teaching's and the command of my utmost respect.

I have lived in Seattle since nineteen forty but whenever the true meaning of home is encountered, I never fail to think of that area that knew my humble beginnings.

My thank's again and very best wishes for all future endeavor's.

Sincerely.

Bill Atkinson

968 So. Jackson
Tacoma, WA. 98465
November 29, 1981

Mr. Ivan Doig
17021 - 10th N.W.
Seattle, WA. 98177

Dear Mr. Doig—

Two years ago my daughter gave me your book This House of Sky as a birthday present. I was born and raised in Havre, Montana and although I have not lived there since 1946 I recall my growing up in that place with pleasure. Your book gave me many hours of great reading and a reverie of my youth.

I had not heard or seen in print the words to "Ivan Skavinsky Skavar" since my father sang it to me. It was the only song I ever remember him singing. Your descriptions were beautiful and so like that breathtaking land.

Several weeks ago my wife and I were at Harrison Hot Springs and at dinner your book come into the conversation. Fortunately, Pete and Alice Dewell were there and she later sent me your address. So now this letter that is two years in coming.

Thanks again for a wonderful and very satisfying reading experience

Sincerely yours

E. Vandiver

P. S. Have also enjoyed Winter Brothers, but, of course, it was not quite as special for me

Mr. Vandeberg—

Many thanks for your kind words about House of Sky. The life of the book continues to surprise me, and I'm pleased if it rang true with your own Montana upbringing.

I intend next a sort of "Son of House of Sky," a novel set in northern Montana in the summer of 1939. At the pace I write, I guess that'll be 1984's book.

all best wishes

April 5, '83

Dear Dorothy and Carol--

Since you two are at the center of action in Choteau--unless post offices have changed drastically since John Wall's days in Dupuyer!--I thought I'd see if you might know of anybody with a house available for a while this summer. Carol and I will have to be in your country for a month or so, while I do the last stint of research on this current book. So if you know or hear of anybody, schoolteachers or the like who might be going away for the summer, we'd like to rent a place in or fairly close to town from about the last week in June to the last week in July. We're somewhat flexible on the dates--more important is to find a place roomy enough and quiet enough to work (motel rooms usually are the pits, on both counts). If need be, I'll run an ad in the Acantha, but meanwhile your combined wisdom seemed the best idea.

All is well here. The book seems to be going okay. We spent the last week of March in Missoula, doing research in the university library archives. Nasty and cold (the weather, not the archives), but everybody just reminded us, "it's just spring in Montana."

See you this summer. If you come up with any housing prospects, please have them call me collect.

best

Ivan

ch. Acantha, June 1, '59 Chat Pub Lib

- grasshopper bait, Mont. St. Col advice: 20 #/acre; spread in morning, temp betw 60° & 90°, because bait dries out quickly

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20540

PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE

PS Job No. 6379

Date 3X-18 -83

Ref: Your order dated 2-14-83

P. O. No. none

The photograph(s) requested in your order could not be supplied for the following reasons:

____NOS - Negative(s) not in file at this time; renew your order in 30 days if these items are still wanted.

____NI - Items(s) not identified as cited; please recheck your reference, furnish a photocopy of the specific picture if available, or more information, and we will search again.

____(C) - Copyrighted; item(s) can be supplied only if you submit written permission of the copyright owner whose name and address are shown below.

____(M) - Missing; repeated searches for the negative have not been successful.

____LOAN - On Loan; renew your request in 30 days.

The Library's Prints and Photographs Division informs us that the photos mentioned would be very difficult to find since they are filed geographically and by subject. They suggest to try your local library to locate a microfilm copy, and locate the xerox desired.

A credit in the amount of $10.30 is being held pending your instructions.

PKW

NOTE: YOUR REQUEST WILL NOT BE AUTOMATICALLY BACK-ORDERED FOR ITEMS REPORTED ABOVE. PLEASE RETURN THIS MEMORANDUM WITH ANY RESPONSE.

A credit in the amount of $10.30
is being held pending your instructions

25-L-75 (8/80)

006379

ORDER FOR PHOTODUPLICATION TO

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE

WASHINGTON, D. C. 20540

MAKE CHECK OR MONEY ORDER PAYABLE TO LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE

Job Number X 2) PTP

25-15 (rev 3/81)

NOTICE
WARNING CONCERNING COPYRIGHT RESTRICTIONS

The copyright law of the United States (Title 17, U.S. Code) governs the making of photocopies or other reproductions of copyrighted material.

Under certain conditions specified in the law, libraries and archives are authorized to furnish a photocopy or other reproduction. One of these specified conditions is that the photocopy or reproduction is not to be "used for any purpose other than private study, scholarship, or research." If a user makes a request for, or later uses, a photocopy or reproduction for purpose in excess of "fair use", that user may be liable for copyright infringement. This institution reserves the right to refuse to accept a copying order if, in its judgement, fulfillment of the order would involve violation of copyright law.

14 Feb. 183
Date of Request

Customer's Order No.

PS–
Deposit Account No.

☒ Mail ☐ Pick Up Phone (206) 542-6658

Name Ivan Doig

Address 17021-10th Ave. N.W.
Seattle, WA 98177

Zip

Attn:

Signature
(I hereby note the above and also accept the conditions on the reverse of this page.)

Request complies with
☐ *108(g)(2) Guidelines (CCG)*
☐ *other provisions of copyright (CCL)*

Office	Reference	Laboratory		Acct'g
PKW 2/25				

FOR OFFICE USE ONLY

RECEIVED FEB 28 1983

☒ Electrostatic Positive Prints (Xerox) ☐ Microfilm ☐ Photograph ☐ _____

	☐ Negative	☒ Positive
1 photocopy each of the Dorothea Lange prints with their identifying numbers circled in blue on the attached pp. (I don't need photo print quality; reasonably sharp Xeroxes which retain most of the detail will suffice) 17 Exp. @ $.50		# $8.50 6379#
Exp. @ $	$ 8.50 XERX 1.80 OFFICE 10.30 TTL TRANX54027	
Exp. @ $	.00 CHNG 02 ITMS TIME 10:10 000000 C 03/01/83	

Special Instructions:

Spools and boxes for microfilm _____ @ $ _____ _____ _____

_____ _____ _____

Packaging and mailing _____ _____ $1.80

Delivered to:

Estimated Cost $ _____ $10.30

Date

Amount Paid $ 10.30 (check enc.) Final Cost $ _____ $ _____

FOR PROMPT, ACCURATE SHIPMENT fill in the following mailing label–Please PRINT or TYPE.

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20540

OFFICIAL BUSINESS
PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE $300

Name Ivan Doig

Address 17021-10th Ave. N.W.
Seattle, WA 98177

City and State _____ Zip _____

Order No./Attn:

August 1939. Sick migrant child. Toppenish, Yakima Valley, Washington. *LC USF34-20331-E*

August 1939. On FSA tenant purchase program. Another view of E. Houston's farm. West of Toppenish. Yakima County, Washington. *LC USF34-20381-C*

August 1939. Abandoned farmhouse in Columbia Basin, one mile east of Quincy. Grant County, Washington. *LC USF34-20421-C*

August 1939. Farm machinery left on abandoned dryland farm in Columbia Basin. One mile east of Quincy. Grant County, Washington. *LC USF34-20832-E*

August 1939. Close-up view of abandoned dryland farmhouse in Columbia Basin. One mile east of Quincy. Grant County, Washington. *LC USF34-20824-E*

August 1939. Weeds crowd the door of a barn abandoned in Columbia Basin. One mile east of Quincy. Grant County, Washington. *LC USF34-20827-E*

August 1939. Mr. and Mrs. Chris Ament, dryland wheat farmers who survived in the Columbia Basin. Three miles south of Quincy. Grant County, Washington. *LC USF34-20794-E*

August 1939. Mrs. Chris Ament, who has lived for thirty-three years on dryland wheat farm in the Columbia Basin. Three miles south of Quincy. Grant County, Washington. *LC USF34-20795-E*

August 1939. Chris Ament, on dryland wheat farm of Columbia Basin where he has farmed for thirty-three years. "I won't live to get the benefits of the water, but I hope to be able to see it." Three miles south of Quincy. Grant County, Washington. *LC USF34-20793-E*

8-15 Idaho map, showing the locations of towns and counties mentioned in the photo captions.

8-16 October 1939. A new house for descendant of old Idaho family, now a member of Ola Self-help Sawmill Co-op in Gem County. Lumber was supplied by the mill. His board lumber charge was about sixty-six dollars, windows and doors an additional thirty-five dollars. Note lumber pile in yard. Idaho. *LC USF34-21617-C*

8-17 October 1939. The sawmill carriage and log turner were made by these farmers. Ola Self-help Sawmill Co-op, Gem County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21559-D*



8-18 October 1939. Farmer getting the morning mail. Gem County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21517-E*

8-19 October 1939. Ex-Nebraska farmer, now developing farm out of the stumps. Bonner County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21801-C*

8-20 October 1939. Shows method of pulling tamarack stump. Drilling hole for dynamite with auger. Box holds powder, fuse caps, wire. Bonner County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21963-C*

8-21 October 1939. Stump farmer bringing load of slabwood to sell in town. Bonner County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21715-E*

8-22 October 1939. Stump farmer hauling load of slabwood for sale in town. Bonner County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21714-E*

8-23 October 1939. Early settler of the valley. He came in 1916. Priest River Valley, Bonner County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21731-E*

8-24 October 1939. Part of uncleared land on farm. Boundary County, Idaho. *LC USF34-21756-C*

August 1939. Rural Rehabilitation client. Portrait of Chris Adolf. "My father made me work. That was his mistake. He made me work too hard. I learned about farming, but nothing out of books." Near Wapato, Yakima Valley, Washington. *LC USF34-20393-C*

August 1939. All Chris Adolf's children are hard workers on the new place. Near Wapato, Yakima Valley, Washington. *LC USF34-20285-E*

August 1939. One of Chris Adolf's younger children. FSA Rehabilitation clients. Near Wapato, Yakima Valley, Washington. *LC USF34-20395-C*

August 1939. Same caption as **7-76**.
LC USF34-20397-C

August 1939. A corner of the (T. P.) Schrock kitchen in their new home. Yakima Valley, Washington.
LC USF34-20281-E

August 1939. Single itinerant men, on way to railroad camp. Near Toppenish, Yakima Valley, Washington.
LC USF34-20405-C

August 1939. Bindles, against cattle corrals by the railroad tracks. Near Toppenish, Yakima Valley, Washington.
LC USF34-20321-E

August 1939. Family who travelled by freight train. Toppenish, Yakima Valley, Washington.
LC USF34-20312-E

August 1939. Same caption as **7-81**.
LC USF34-20314-E

August 1939. His family travelled with him on the freights. Toppenish, Yakima Valley, Washington.
LC USF34-20318-E

7-84 August 1939. Same caption as **7-83**.
LC USF34-20319-E

Fiche 8

8-1 Washington map, showing the location of towns and counties mentioned in the photo captions.

8-2 August 1939. Cheap autocamp for migratory workers waiting for the opening of the hop season. Old fruit tramp [shown in **8-3**] lives in this camp. Toppenish, Yakima Valley, Washington. *LC USF34-20408-C*

8-3 August 1939. Migratory worker in autocamp. Single man, speaks his mind: "Them WPAs are keeping us from a living. They oughtn't to do it. It ain't fair in no way. The government lays them off (that is in WPA—1939), and they come in because they're locals and take the jobs away from us that never had no forty-four dollars a month. I came out of Pennsylvania, used to be an oil worker. I'm getting along in years now, and I seen lots of presidents and lots of systems. Voted for Roosevelt both times, and I don't know of any president that ever leaned toward the laboring man like him, but this system they've got here in the fruit is a rotten system the way they work it." Yakima Valley, Washington.
LC USF34-20378-C

8-4 August 1939. Motherless migrant child. Toppenish, Yakima Valley, Washington. *LC USF34-20329-E*

8-5 August 1939. The oldest girl, seated in the doorway of the house trailer, cares for the family. Yakima Valley, Washington. *LC USF34-20332-E*

OVER

7-36 **August 1939.** Note on rural life. Near Rochester, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20856-E*

7-37 **August 1939.** Shows land which Arnold family has cleared and planted in strawberries, fence which they have built, and uncleared land adjoining. Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20814-E*

7-38 **August 1939.** After the bulldozer has taken out and piled the heavy stumps, the family gathers the debris, roots, and chunks from the field to the stump pile for burning. Photograph was made in the rain. Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20844-E*

7-39 **August 1939.** Same caption as **7-38.** *LC USF34-20812-E*

7-40 **August 1939.** Three of the four Arnold children. The oldest boy earned the money to buy his bicycle. Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20862-E*

7-41 **August 1939.** The youngest Arnold boy, who also works at land clearing. Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20863-E*

7-42 **August 1939.** Mrs. Arnold discusses the canning of her tomatoes with the home management supervisor (FSA). Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20869-E*

7-43 **August 1939.** Arnold yard. The tractor was purchased under an FSA loan. Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20864-E*

7-44 **August 1939.** Kytta family, FSA borrowers, in a non-commercial experiment, build a well. Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20854-E*

7-45 **August 1939.** Detail on the Kytta farm. Michigan Hill, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20855-E*

7-46 **August 1939.** Entering Main Street from the north. Office of "cut out" lumber company. Tenino, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20504-E*

7-47 **August 1939.** Note that the door to the lumber company office is padlocked. Tenino, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20506-E*

7-48 **August 1939.** Corner of Main Street. Tenino, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20508-E*

7-49 **August 1939.** Feed store opposite the bank. Tenino, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20514-E*

7-50 **August 1939.** Seventh-day Adventist church, one block from the bank, off the main street. Tenino, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20511-E*

7-51 **August 1939.** In the center of town. Tenino, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20515-E*

7-52 **August 1939.** Leaving town on U.S. Highway 99. Tenino, Thurston County, Washington. *LC USF34-20513-E*

7-53 **August 1939.** Centralia railroad yard, looking down from the highway bridge. Disaster to the town—the one remaining lumber mill burned down a week before. (Note smoke and wreckage.) Lewis County, Washington. *LC USF34-20465-E*

7-54 **August 1939.** Farmer shown with his team, of which he is most proud. He cleared his land twenty years ago. Near Centralia, Lewis County, Washington. *LC USF34-20474-E*

7-55 **August 1939.** Loosening and pushing a big stump on the

OVER

17 October 1939. Corner of the Dazey kitchen. Homedale District, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21446-E*

18 October 1939. Same caption as **7-17**. *LC USF34-21442-E*

19 October 1939. Mr. Dougherty and one of the children, Warm Springs District, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21311-E*

20 October 1939. Interior of Dougherty basement house, Mrs. Dougherty thinks it useless to put in screens, since the house has so many cracks. Warm Springs District, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21313-E*

21 October 1939. Onions drying in sacks in the field. Fifteen percent of onion growers in the county are Japanese. Seven hundred to eight hundred cars are shipped out every year. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21545-D*

22 October 1939. Fifty-pound bags of onions in storage shed, ready for market. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21554-D*

23 October 1939. The Cleaver home. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21348-C*

24 October 1939. George Cleaver, who is trying to develop 177 acres of raw land. He has five sons. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21415-E*

25 October 1939. George Cleaver, new farmer, has five boys. The three older boys, ages twelve, sixteen, and eighteen, are needed at home to develop the farm and do not go to school. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21413-E*

7-26 October 1939. One of the younger Cleaver boys on new farm in Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21423-E*

7-27 Washington map, showing the location of towns and counties mentioned in the photo captions.

7-28 August 1939. Elma, on U.S. 410, looking up the main street from a point in front of the city hall. Grays Harbor County, western Washington. *LC USF34-20441-C*

7-29 August 1939. Note the type of architecture, very common in western Washington. Elma, Grays Harbor County. *LC USF34-20444-C*

7-30 August 1939. Railroad station of a western Washington town. Elma, Grays Harbor County. *LC USF34-20522-E*

7-31 August 1939. Mumby Lumber Mill, closed in 1938 after thirty-five years of operation. Now being dismantled. Malone, Grays Harbor County, western Washington. *LC USF34-20560-C*

7-32 August 1939. Dismantling the Mumby Lumber Mill after thirty-five years' operation. Malone, Grays Harbor County, Washington. *LC USF34-20524-E*

7-33 August 1939. Office and company store which shut down when the mill closed in 1938. Malone, Grays Harbor County, western Washington. *LC USF34-20564-C*

7-34 August 1939. The church closed when the mill closed, but the houses are again occupied in the abandoned mill village. Malone, Grays Harbor County, Washington. *LC USF34-20551-C*

7-35 August 1939. Company house in abandoned mill village, now occupied by WPA worker. Malone, Grays Harbor County, western Washington. *LC USF34-20463-E*

OVER

6-3 **October 1939.** Sign on old bank building which now houses office of Bureau of Reclamation. Nyssa, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21421-E*

6-4 **October 1939.** Entrance to Amalgamated Sugar Company factory at opening of second beet season. Nyssa, Oregon. *LC USF34-21480-E*

Fiche 7

7-1 Oregon map, showing the location of towns and counties mentioned in the photo captions.

7-2 **October 1939.** Oregon farmers, old settlers, at farmers' public sale. Saturday afternoon, Nyssa. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21479-E*

7-3 **October 1939.** Farmers' Supply Co-op, established 1936. Eight hundred farmers in this county belong. Sells also radios, washing machines, and refrigerators. Paid 13 percent dividends from January 1 to July 1, 1939. Nyssa, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21406-E*

7-4 **October 1939.** Farmers' Supply Co-op, Nyssa, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21409-E*

7-5 **October 1939.** Hayrack and stack of FSA borrower, Nyssa Heights, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21351-C*

7-6 **October 1939.** E. E. Botner, FSA borrower. "We took it from the raw." Nyssa Heights, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21344-C*

7-7 **October 1939.** Mrs. Botner arranging her storage cellar. Nyssa Heights, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21433-E*

7-8 **October 1939.** Mrs. Bartheloma hauls water from the irrigation ditch. Nyssa Heights, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21304-E*

7-9 **October 1939.** Mrs. Bartheloma, three years from a Nebraska farm. Nyssa Heights, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21305-E*

7-10 **October 1939.** Stephens brothers: Joe, Jim, Eugene, and Fred. All from Nebraska. All good farmers. Their combine was purchased by an FSA cooperators loan. Nyssa Heights District, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21345-C*

7-11 **October 1939.** Stephens brothers, who own combine cooperatively, getting ready to go out to their lettuce field after dinner. Nyssa Heights District, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21347-C*

7-12 **October 1939.** Mr. Roberts, an FSA borrower, Owyhee Project. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21225-E*

7-13 **October 1939.** Mr. Roberts saying: "They're on WPA, and I'm out here." Owyhee Project. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21222-E*

7-14 **October 1939.** Corner of Roberts' one-room basement dugout. Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21228-E*

7-15 **October 1939.** Seventeen-year-old boy going to feed the pigs. Homedale District, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21443-E*

7-16 **October 1939.** Woman getting lunch in kitchen of home. Homedale District, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21445-E*

OVER

them. Near Ontario. Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21476-E

6-63 October 1939. Loading a truck in a sugar beet field. Average wage of field worker—$2.50 per day and dinner and supper during topping. Near Ontario, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21331-E*

6-64 October 1939. Same caption as **6-63**.
LC USF34-21328-E

6-65 October 1939. Entrance to Lincoln Bench School. Near Ontario, Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21214-E

6-66 October 1939. Eight boys at Lincoln Bench School. Born in six states. Near Ontario, Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21213-E

6-67 October 1939. Girls of Lincoln Bench School study their reading lesson. Near Ontario, Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21216-E

6-68 October 1939. Same caption as **6-67**.
LC USF34-21217-E

6-69 October 1939. Migrant family cleaning up. Near Vale, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21397-D*

6-70 October 1939. Same caption as **6-69**.
LC USF34-21399-D

6-71 October 1939. Mother of migrant family, sewing. Near Vale, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21402-D*

6-72 October 1939. Owyhee Project landscape. East Bench, west of Vale. Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21284-C

6-73 October 1939. The Fairbanks' home (FSA borrower). Willow Creek area, Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21260-E

6-74 October 1939. Mrs. Soper tells how it was when they first came. Willow Creek area, Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21269-E

6-75 October 1939. Soper grandmother helps the large family. Willow Creek area, Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21265-E

6-76 October 1939. Soper grandmother who lives with the family (FSA borrower). Willow Creek area, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21235-E*

6-77 October 1939. Mr. and Mrs. Sam Cates, Cow Hollow farmers. Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21341-E

6-78 October 1939. Mrs. Sam Cates from Oklahoma, wife of Cow Hollow farmer. Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21340-E

6-79 October 1939. Oklahoma farmer, now living in Cow Hollow, is an FSA borrower. Seen here signing his chattel mortgage. Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21298-E

6-80 October 1939. Country slaughterhouse for use of farmers. One mile north of Nyssa, Malheur County, Oregon.
LC USF34-21435-E

6-81 October 1939. Main street of Nyssa—Saturday afternoon. Oregon. *LC USF34-21496-C*

6-82 October 1939. Detail on main street of Nyssa, Oregon.
LC USF34-21477-E

OVER

Dorothea Lange, v. II

through the pipe into the silo. Near West Carlton, Yamhill County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21080-C*

6-25 **October 1939.** Same caption as **6-24**. *LC USF34-21898-C*

6-26 **October 1939.** Farmers feeding corn into cooperatively owned ensilage cutter. Near West Carlton, Yamhill County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21142-E*

6-27 **October 1939.** Seven of the eight farmers shown with their cooperatively owned ensilage cutter, on the Miller farm where they are working filling the silo. Near West Carlton. Yamhill County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21073-C*

6-28 **October 1939.** Farm women working on quilt. Near West Carlton, Yamhill County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21150-E*

6-29 **October 1939.** Farmer from Nebraska and his new barn on the Yamhill Farms (FSA) Project. Yamhill County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21154-E*

6-30 **October 1939.** Mr. Granger, seen in doorway of his new barn. Yamhill Farms (FSA) Project. Yamhill County, Willamette Valley, Oregon. *LC USF34-21116-E*

6-31 **October 1939.** Umatilla Valley wheat farms. Umatilla County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21091-D*

6-32 **October 1939.** Eastern Oregon county school in sage bush clearing. Seven pupils enrolled. Baker County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21093-C*

6-33 **October 1939.** Interior of eastern Oregon one-room county school. Seven pupils enrolled. 8:45 A.M. Between Pleasant Valley and Durkee. Baker County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21165-E*

6-34 **October 1939.** Same caption as **6-33**. *LC USF34-21166-E*

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
PHOTODUPLICATION SERVICE

6-35 **October 1939.** 9:00 A.M. Four pupils attend this day, of the seven who are enrolled at this eastern Oregon county school. Between Pleasant Valley and Durkee. Baker County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21167-E*

6-36 **October 1939.** The Schroeder family on their new farm. When they first came, two years ago, they lived in the shed shown. Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21286-C*

6-37 **October 1939.** New home of the Schroeder family. They left South Dakota three years ago in this car. Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21184-E*

6-38 **October 1939.** Franklin Schroeder and the older boys in the yard. He is giving them the "last watermelon of the season." Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21194-E*

6-39 **October 1939.** Franklin Schroeder, from South Dakota, and his two older boys. Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21198-E*

6-40 **October 1939.** Two-year-old barn, sage-bush thatched. (Name: Hull.) Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21176-E*

6-41 **October 1939.** Mrs. Hull and the corner of her one-room basement dugout. Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21255-E*

6-42 **October 1939.** Mrs. Hull, in one-room dugout basement home. Note blackboard. "I wanted a blackboard for a long time for my Bible verses, to keep them in our mind. Got it last year." Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21256-E*

6-43 **October 1939.** Mrs. Hull, in one-room basement dugout home, late afternoon. Dead Ox Flat, Malheur County, Oregon. *LC USF34-21271-E*

Chat Pub Lib

"over 400 WPA workers" mix g'hopper poison in NE Mont.

4 shifts/day, 7 days/wk

294 mech'l spreaders, 4 airplanes

mixg stns: Scobey, Pl'wood, Wf Pt, Circle, Culbertson, Richey, Glendive, Savage, Lambert, Sidney

al + 30,000,000 # of bait already mixed; 1,500,000 acres spread

---

in Teton Co, hoppers moving n'w'ly; eastern 1/3 of county "pretty badly infested", as well as "along river courses"

- mixg plant @ Dutton

---

3 Aug: 'hoppers advancing w. 4 cars of bait put out at Dutton, 1/2 car at Choteau

This House of Sky by Ivan Doig, Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1978

This House of Sky provides us with a recent and eminently suitable glimpse into the consciousness and character of a Western writer; a Western version of that larger, fascinating compulsion which most writers — regardless of nationality or regional allegiance — struggle to give shape to in varying combinations of fact and fiction, by butting past against present in memory and imagination: the portrait of an artist growing up. Doig's legacy to us then, in *This House of Sky*, seems to be as much a question as its answer, a landscape of a mind the contour of which suggests that if all philosophy begins in wonder, so too does the American West — that in the wonder of it is the writing about it.

Robert Gish

Ivan Doig's *This House of Sky* is a touching mixture of autobiography and biography. It is a book about a son that doesn't externally copy his father's life but whose emotional life does parallel his father's. Beautifully written, the memories touch isolation, dependence, and survival. Death outlines and defines all the relationships for Doig but this wonderful book escapes morbidity through human depth. The book expands like a landscape: the view is created through the collection of the right small details.

Laurie Blauner

sympathetic without the stupor of sentimentality.

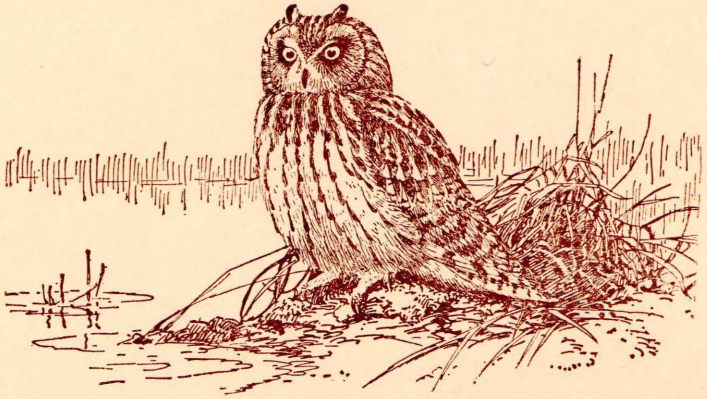
It is difficult to believe we know these people as well as we do in 134 pages. The fact is, Maxwell is a master. In the tiniest recollected detail of habit and place, the story emerges with a pointillist's clarity. Simply put, this is some of the finest reading I have done in a long while.

David Long

The Discovery of America and Other Tales of Terror and Self-Exploration by Alvin Greenberg, Louisiana State U. Press, 1980

Alvin Greenberg has long been exploring territory in the worlds of experimental fiction, but "experimental" is not a good word for his narratives because experiments that prove consistently successful are no longer experiments. Some of Greenberg's models might be easily seen — Borges, Kafka, Robbe-Grillet and perhaps Tomasso Landolfi — but Greenberg pushes it all a step further. In "'Franz Kafka' by Jorge Luis Borges" he gives us a story about a non-existent story by Borges that takes Borges' fabled labyrinths into an even deeper labyrinth. And the mastery of the manipulation of point of view that Greenberg demonstrated in *The Invention of the West* manifests itself in "terror and self-exploration" in "A Brief Chronology of Death and Night", "Dreams and Propositions", and a story that catches its own tail, "Your Story". *The Discovery of America* is a masterfully guided series of adventures in foreign worlds, one of which turns out to be our own.

Rich Ives



Owl Creek Press
~~520 S. Second W.~~ 2220 Quail
Missoula MT 59801

Dear Ivan,

Enclosed are tear sheets from The Montana Review #2 which contains comments on your This House of Sky that I thought you might want to see. Copies have also been sent to the publisher. WE'd be glad to have the chance to consider any of your future work for the magazine (excerpts are sometimes used) or the press.

Rich Ives

25 Feb. '81

Dear Rich--

Thanks for passing along the tearsheets of the SKY reviews. I had another book out last fall, WINTER BROTHERS, set here in the Puget Sound country but with some attempted thinking about western-ness in it. I believe I had a review copy sent to Bob Cish, if you'd want any opinion on its usefulness to the Review.

Jim Welch is out here teaching this winter, so my thoughts are on Montana and Missoula a lot.

all best

June 11

Dear Mr. Doig,

Inclosed is $7. for the book and mailing of "This House of Sky". Told Priscilla Averill that we would like to have an autographed copy.

As to how we would like to have it signed. No special

Way other then Jo Eunice
and Oliver Lammers.
(Oliver)

If you are in mat. this summer
and come to Harlowton would
love to have you stop. We are
one-half block from main St.—
behind "Coaches Corner".

Will enjoy receiving the book.

Sincerely

Mrs. Oliver Lammers
Box 345
Harlowton
Mont 59036

Laurie Mercier--Mont. His. Soc. oral history source

November 3, 1980

Dear Evan,

It was nice to see you again in Missoula. Hope your trip home was pleasant and relatively uneventful.

I enjoyed reading a review of your new book in PACIFIC NORTHWEST. The caricature by Greg MacDonald was certainly entertaining, don't you think? Then again....

Before I forgot, I wanted to send you this account of "NIGGER BILL". Whether you ever use it or not, it makes for interesting reading and speculation.

Well, have a peaceful and productive winter... my regards to Carol.

Sincerely,

Carmen McDowell

from A Heritage Remembered — Early and Later Days in the History of Western Sanders County, Mt.

by Lorraine Dufresne

THE LEGEND OF "NIGGER BILL"



Courtesy County Courthouse

Only the hardiest and most adventurous undertook the trek over the steep rough, rocky road leading to Nigger Bill's "Hill of the Lord." He welcomed one and all to come and buy his fruits and vegetables for dimes and quarters or whatever they could afford to pay...Wagonloads were taken from this garden with only one dollar "per load" changing hands. This was "Nigger Bill's" heritage to Sanders County.

William McNorton was born in Virginia, August 22, 1866. He arrived here in 1886. Prejudices against negroes at the turn of the century were virtually unheard of, so he was generally accepted. His character and name were well known as the Official General Land Office plat made of the area in 1889 shows----"Road to Nigger Bills".

Through transactions with the U.S. of America, Northern Pacific Railroad and Margaret Rutherford he acquired sections 34 and 35 on the Blue Slide. These sections were from Graves Creek to Belknap. It was on part of this land that his famous "Garden of the Lord" was located. He had water rights on Graves and Fantom Creek. At one time he was Road Supervisor of District #10, which was the Blue Slide Road from Squaw Creek to Trout Creek (stream). A cabin was built and a chicken house. Also a fish pond (no sign of now) which he stocked with trout and goldfish. Visitors said when he slapped his leg the fish would come to the surface to be fed. He terraced the hillside, planted fruit trees, a vineyard and vegetable garden. Grapes, pears, prunes, apples and peaches thrived here above the frost line into late fall. It was in a cove where the mountain protected the crops from early frosts. Tomatoes ripened in October and November. Barrels of wine were made from the grapes. Bill called this the "Substance and Strength of the Lord".

Nature has slowly reclaimed most of his "Garden of the Lord". The buildings have collapsed, many of the fruit trees are dead and the terraces are covered with grass and weeds. The old boiler and mining equipment that were there for years are gone too, probably sold for scrap iron. What is left may be seen today on the Cougar Peak Road.

As people recall who knew him, other facts in his colorful life go into the pages of history. His "mail order bride" is indeed a story in itself. She was Ella Skinner and she came here with an eight year old daughter, Zennie Belle. Dorothy Dodson, long time Clerk and Recorder, who knew Ella well in later years when she was Mrs. Prouty gave me this version of Ella's story. One of her friends in Thompson Falls wrote telling her of this wealthy man here who

wanted to get married and would be a good catch for her. She let herself be talked into it. The friend neglected to tell her of his color. When she was to arrive word was passed up and down the street from saloon to saloon. She was due on the evening train, July 4, 1900. A big celebration was already underway, with lumberjacks from all camps whooping it up. When these boys heard of the bride's anticipated arrival they decided to make a grand occasion of the wedding. A torchlight procession met the "intended" and Mrs. Ella Skinner was led to the altar to become the bride of Bill McNorton. A July 7th issue of the Plainsman, reported on the celebration of the day ending with, "To the music of the wedding march played by the local band, William McNorton, one of Thompson Falls most substantial citizens, marched to the hall accompanied by the lady of his choice and the couple were publicly married. The crowd formed arches with their hands through which the couple marched." "As it was dusk when this all took place she didn't know until the next morning she had married a negro." This marriage lasted until Nov. 16, 1906 when she divorced him. Her daughter Zennie Belle, at the age of sixteen "got in trouble with some man here in Thompson Falls." The story is she gave a party for all her friends, left her mother a note and committed suicide. There are several versions of this story so I will not attempt to dwell further on the subject. Interment was in the fraternal cemetery.

After Ella divorced him on August 1908, she took her former name of Skinner back and bought the Clay Street lots from him. The final court action releasing William McNorton of any further claims from his wife, Ella, was on December 3, 1908. It was a receipt in "Full of all demands and claims which I have against him of every kind and nature whatsoever". The amount was $247.00.



Her mother, who later married Mr. Prouty and Mr. Robinson, is buried by her third husband, Prouty. These stones are side by side and until May 1975 were upright. They are now placed flat on cement blocks to prevent them from being tipped over by vandals.

In 1909 he married India Penn in Cambria, Virginia. It was on January 17th and she was 14 years old. He brought her back here, but this union was to only last a little over a year ending in divorce Oct. 22. 1910. On October 24, 1910, Edward Fitzgerald was named her legal guardian and a restraining order was placed on Bill to keep him from selling any property. (This is case #300 in the legal records.)

Somewhere through all his troubles he started becoming a religious fanatic. He wore a crown of thorns over his felt hat. He would take them off only for lunch or a break in his work. He was heard to say he had been dead once and come back to life. He went through seven years without speaking. To converse with his friends he would write notes or talk with his hands.

Ruth Buchanen remembers Bill predicting the world was coming to an end in 1922. It was to be at 3 p.m. and she counted the hours on that day. The sky darkened after noon, the sun being behind a cloud. Ruth knew it was the beginning of the end. She said her fear of him kept her from ever striking up a direct conversation with him. He wore his crown of thorns at this time and did talk so this wasn't his silent period.

Before the silent period, he turned to fanatic preaching. Jim Smith told of threshing time on the Joe Weber place. At a breakdown in the machinery, Bill got up on a stack of straw and started his oration. He always carried his bible wrapped in a big bandana handkerchief. Some unappreciative young man on the crew hit him in the stomach with an apple and that cut short his preaching for that time.

Seymour Hurlburt was the mayor in Thompson Falls during this time. Bill would unwrap his bible and tell him to "call out all the people in the town". He was ready to tell them of the coming of the Lord. Finally when the good citizens of the town began to fear him the law stepped in. "So disordered in mind as to be dangerous to be at large and dangerous to persons and property and he is insane", was on the order of arrest to Sheriff Phil F. Johnston, which committed Bill to Warm Springs, May 4, 1938. A sanity examination was conducted by Dr. A.W. Rew and Dr. C.I. Kendall. "Delusions of grandeur, religious fantacies and conditions of disease", was the diagnosis. Having observed Bill closely over the past six years, sheriff and Dr. Kendall brought him into the Valley Nursing home, (which is now the Lake Hotel). They had found him in great "misery", bloated and unable to get up to fix his own meals. Rosa Eichert testified at the sanity hearing, conducted by Harold G. Dean, county attorney, that Bill had been brought to the nursing home three times for medical attention. The first time for two weeks, four or five days the second time and the last time twelve days. When the Doctor wasn't present, he wanted to prescribe his own treatment. He was sure the Doctor didn't know what to do for him and refused to listen to Mrs. Eichert. As he couldn't do for himself and would let no one else "do" for him, she said "the best place for him would be Warm Springs". At this time McNorton's pension from the state was $20.00 per month. At the time he was taken to Warm Springs he was almost 72 years old and had lived in Montana for 52 years. He was to live on there until he passed away July 17, 1938.

Willis Durkin, Editor of the Sanders County Independent Ledger, wrote this of his death in the July 20, 1938 issue. "William McNorton, better known as "King David", died at the State Hospital for the Insane at Warm Springs where he was committed several months ago by the board of County Commissioners."

"King David" was a very eccentric character, a negro of light complexion. He came to this section of the country in the early days before the county was formed. He made quite a lot of money, owned farms, houses and had mining interests. However, through speculations and universe investments, litigations, etc., he lost all his money and in late years was a County relief beneficiary. For the past two decades, Bill McNorton fancied he was "King David the Lord", and was very fanatical on religious subjects, wearing a crown of thorns and refusing to talk to anyone for years. He lived on the

Blue Slide and had his home at the entrance of his mine. He called his place "The Hill of the Lord," and cultivated a fine vineyard, and orchard. His grapes and orchard products were famous throughout the valley." — — • From those who knew him, he was described as handsome, shrewd and well educated. He owned lots one to nine on Madison street at one time. This is the area where Dick Davis lives now, up to Ogden street. The house where Roger Gilbert lives was owned by him in 1910. C.H. Doenges built it for J.B. Pruden in 1909. He later lost this place to the bank in 1918, who in turn lost it to the state in 1924.



In his grape arbor with the hat on which he wore his crown of thorns. Courtesy Kenny Soule.

From his timber, mining and other ventures he made a profitable living. He was said to have been a great person and at one time considered to be one of the largest taxpayers in the country. His story was of a white man for a father, who recognized him and gave his "mammy" money to educate him. People of the era said he was a good spendor and was welcomed to the saloons and gambling houses of the day. These vices finally were his swan song-gambling, poor investments and women. he was married and divorced several times, each venture being very costly to him. His sole property when he died was a good Elgin watch and chain which was auctioned off on the courthouse steps. From the highest bidder it brought $9.00. He was buried in Warm Springs July 17, 1938-Grave #765 C-5.

Ed Fitzgerald's comment was on Hugh McNorton, Bill's brother. He claimed to be a Brigadier General in the 24th infantry stationed at Fort Missoula. Later on, according to Legal records in case 69, July 1909 there was a criminal action brought by McNorton against this brother. His crime, - "With a loaded firearm--gun or rifle, then and there did willfully, unlawfully and feloniously assault one William McNorton - Mrs. McNorton - with intent there and then to kill each and both of them." Witnesses supoened, Chester, another brother of Bill's, American Penn (grandmother of Bill's wife, India), Swanson Penn, R.M. Rutherford, and Harry Hughes neighbors who lived on the place where Steve Babcock is now. Also McNorton and his wife India.

Kenneth Soule adds this to Bill's colorful life. When he came here to work for the Forest Service, he was in the Blue Slide area to run out some section lines. This was in 1946, and at that time the original buildings were still in good condition. People were still picking the plentiful fruit long after Bill was gone. The two tunnels, which were 1,000 to 1,200 feet back in the mountain, had a common adit. Now there are two adits as the road has been widened and the original one is gone. Bill had built a small dam at the mouth of his tunnels and flumed the water to his "Garden of the Lord".

Mr. Franklin Rutherford of Echo Lake near Anaconda used to live on the Blue Slide in his earlier days. His father owned the ranch adjoining William McNorton's homestead. In later years he bought some of Bill's ranch.

Franklin Rutherford knew Bill well and had these words to say. "Bill started out as a roustabout on river boats on the Ohio and Mississippi. This was as tough a life as men ever lived. When I knew him he was in the tie business. Early in the game there were just about two ways to get cash money in this country-one was cutting ties, the other trapping furs. Bill contracted in the tie business, hiring men to cut the ties. He carried them from the yard to the sleigh and took them up to the railroad at "Kildy." He made more money in this trade than in ranching. Bill could pick up any kind of tie, regardless of how heavy it was. Some of the boys cut a big one and bet he couldn't carry it. It was a tamarack butt 18" on the face, and Bill packed it out, carried it to the sleigh and bet Clyde Austin he could carry him and the tie also. However, they wouldn't take him up on that. Bill was strong as a bull ox.

One time Bill had arthritis. He said someone told him gin was a good cure, so thinking he should do it up right, he got a keg. Later however he said he cured it at Hunter Hot Springs."

Kildy, located across the river at the end of the railroad bridge, was a telegraph station. Louis Stephens' dad was the telegrapher. The messages he was to send were delivered to him as the train was enroute. They were tied in a hickory hoop and extended from the moving train. Mr. Stephens would put out his arm in a curve and hook the hoop. I think it would have been easier to just throw it.

McNorton's homestead cabin was in the trees back of the barns and silo still standing on the Blue Slide road. His two - story house, with a "veranda all the way round" stood to the south of the barns. This is now an open field with no signs of any of his barns, house or blacksmith shop.

"As a kid I was always more interested in George Kelley. He lived on an 80 acre homestead just beyond Bills on the "Slide". He was an old Virginian. I often wondered if he had started out with the name as he wasn't a "Mick." He had been in the Mexican War, later going to California to dig for gold. He fought through the Civil War. After this he came West, helping to eliminate the buffalo and he cut many, many ties. The story is when he came back from the Mexican war he became engaged to a girl from Virginia. When he went to make his "stake" and came back from California he found out she had died, so George used his gold to drown his sorrows. He spent the rest of his life drowning his sorrows. He would sell a bunch of ties, pay his grocery bill and circulate the rest, head back for home with an order of groceries and a gallon of Sunnybrook to sober up on. This he went through again and again. When I first heard of George the fellows used to talk about his $1000.00 window. I couldn't figure a man spending a $1000.00 for a window. This was a great amount of money in those days. Later I went up to see the cabin and could see how they figured it was worth the thousand. The cabin is still standing. I stopped by a couple of years ago to look at it. The cabin was just the same as it always was, with the window looking out over the Blue Slide. Ross Duffel lives in the log house adjacent to to it.

Ole George and Ole Bill and all the other characters I knew at that time were real individualists. If you were to sort them out you would have to have a separate pigeon hole for each one of them."

Tom Garrison remembers Bill when he used to come to the Belknap Store, which was owned by Jess Barrett at that time. Tom was 10 years old and lived in the house across the highway from the store. Bill would come across the railroad bridge and buy a huge sack of raw peanuts. The sack was much bigger than a standard gunny sack and this would be his winters supply. He rode a bay horse which he left at the other end of the railroad bridge for the journey back to his "Hill".

A comment on "Nigger Bill" from Harold Allen--There was a printed pamphlet out in the thirties, entitled, "A MESSAGE FROM WILLIAM MCNORTON--A MAN WHO CLAIMS TO HAVE WALKED AND TALKED WITH GOD." He said he had no doubt as a child that McNorton had done what he had claimed he'd done -- he seemed so sincere, and Harold assumed when he was a kid, that God's Headquarters were somewhere in Sanders County.

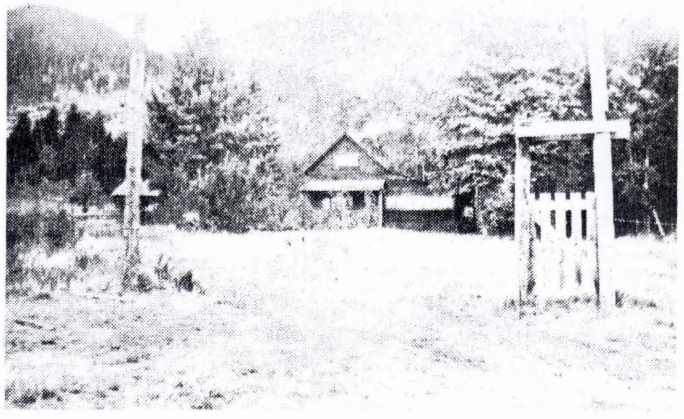
Mr. Dick Oulette received a letter from "Nigger Bill" when he was in Warm Springs. From it his daughter, Annette Nelson, remembers he told her father "This is a fine place to live. I wish you could be here too." It seems, from this, his last days were more serene than times before.



Early residents of the Blue Slide were the R.B. Rutherford family, whose sons Rowland and Franklin have been my greatest source of information. Their first family home was on the banks of Graves Creek where Howard Rathbun resides today. There was a sawmill across the creek. Later they moved to a house up the road, located across from the present barns and silo that are there today. There was also a small schoolhouse, which was converted to living quarters when the first house burned. Rowland Rutherford is seen at the right in the doorway. His older sister is holding the string of fish and another sister is on the left in the house. This house was still standing in the 60's.



Big catch.



Courtesy Rowland Rutherford

They spoke of the wild horses that roamed the Blue Slide area. From time to time they would catch one and break it for riding. When Rowland attended high school in Thompson Falls with his sister, they made the trip in the winter in a sleigh drawn by one horse.

Other early residents of the "Slide" were the Luttons, who lived where the Wes Ward home is today. Another negro in this era was "Nigger" George. He lived in a cabin on this spot and according to Franklin Rutherford, he burned in his cabin with foul play suspected. Farther upriver Billy Odette homesteaded back of the Gray Ranch. These places are almost all gone. As you go along the road other residents were Herman Dove, Clyde Austin, Ottie Angst, Dan McGoon and Arthur Soule.



Mine adit on Cougar Peak road.

LEGAL RECORDS & DATES ON FILE AT THE COURTHOUSE

Case 304, April, 1911. (This is interesting because of the spelling throughtout.)

This is a debt case. Pertains to alimony to his wife, India. There was a jury trial and India was awarded $400.00 plus $14.00 costs. The sheriff seized Bill's property, lots one to nine inclusive in Block 26, original townsite, by default of mortgage payment. The list of property was described as, "Three BRUSEL Carpets, one ROOL ol linoleum, one range and blacksmith forge and vise, one anvil, one 30 gal. range boiler, two wheel BURROWS, 200 ft. of lumber, three HAMER punches, one FLATER, two cold cutters, two pair tongs, one SHUVEL, and POCKER, two Hardys, two groovers and about a ton and a half of hay and straw, and four heating stoves."

S.L. Vanderpool-Sheriff
A.L. Anderson-Dep.Sheriff

1. William McNorton married Mrs. Ella Skinner the night of July 4, 1900.
2. She filed for divorce Nov. 16. 1906.
3. Death of Zennie Belle Skinner Mar. 22, 1908.
4. Married India Penn, Jan. 17, 1909.
5. Action brought against Hugh McNorton (Bill's brother)--1st degree assault.
6. India files for divorce Oct. 31, 1910.
7. Guardian for India-restraining order for Bill to sell any property.
8. Summons issued Oct. 25, 1910.
9. Case 300 - hearing of divorce, Oct. 31, 1910.
10. Dismissal of case without prejudice to new case, Dec. 1, 1910.
11. Ainsworth filed suit against Nigger Bill-Bill was found innocent Dec. 1, 1910.
12. Quiet title, March 1911.
13. Divorce final, March 21, 1911.
14. State vs. Indian McNorton--guardianship, March 22, 1911.
15. Case 304--Nigger Bill sued for alimony, Property siezed by Shefiff Apr. 1911.
16. Foreclosure--Thompson State Bank vs. William McNorton, July 1, 1920.
17. Nigger Bill arrested, declared insane, sent to Warm Springs--May 4, 1938.
18. Nigger Bill's watch sold on courthouse steps at an auction Oct. 27, 1943.
19. Died at Warm Springs--July 17, 1938. Buried in Grave #765 C-5.



From collection of Dale and Kathy Dufresne



McNorton's house in Thompson Falls.

April 1, 1982

YZ
MICHAEL D. ARCHDALE
1011 Schmalsle
Miles City, Montana 59301

Dear Ivan,

I enjoyed our visit on the phone the other night. Hope to see you sometime in the next year or so. The dollar is for postage.

Thanks.

Sincerely yours,
Michael D Archdale

Dorothy Bradley--Mont Demo Committeewoman, now in DC in law school; met at Demo Women's confce with Schwinden.

10 Oct. '80

Dear Linda Eklund--

I want to say how much I appreciate your letter, certainly among the most heartfelt of responses I've had from Montanans, current and ex-, about House of Sky.

You're considerably ahead of me in movie sophistication, but I can tell you that, while there's no apparent prospect for Sky to become a film, a very fine Western movie was written and shot in Montana last year. It's called Heartland, and hasn't yet found its way into general distribution; but if you find a chance to see it, I truly recommend it. The details of homesteading life I thought were wonderful.

I have a request. I'm gradually accumulating (in folders labeled "Son of House of Sky," although it won't be that) material for a Montana novel, set in the homesteaders' era, 1890-1920. Would you mind my using the story of Mino? I don't know that it would fit what I eventually do, but it might. If it's anything you ever intend to write yourself, of course I don't want to touch it. But if it's lore which otherwise won't reach print, I'd like to drop it in the file and see if it germinates.

My wife and I are recently back from almost 3 weeks in Montana, but we didn't get up to Kalispell, out of respect for the Mt. St. Helens ash cloud. The Kalispell/Somers names I know, probably all past now, and all known pretty tangentially anyway, are Christison, Siderius, Bonnet, Karlann Coughlin who ran the bookstore...

all best wishes

June 3, 1980

Ivan Doig, Author
"This House of Sky"
c/o Harcourt Brace Jovanovich
757 Third Avenue
New York, NY 10017

Dear Mr. Doig:

Your book made another world for me in the days I set aside to read it last fall. It was recommended by a childhood friend, like myself, a Montanan, and as deeply pleased as I am to find a writer who could translate some part of our history for us.

I grew up in Kalispell, daughter of a man born on a kitchen table in Somers. You were across the mountains. To my parochial child's eyes, the plains were another world, harsh and too rural to contemplate. I divided the state according to mountains and the barren plains, the former being far more attractive and somehow less remote. Your book verbalized much of what I had come to learn about Montana and the rest of the world as I grew and traveled. I learned, happily, how lucky I was to have the childhood and the roots I had there. And I am writing to thank you for your work, for your memory, and for the gift of recall you prompted in me.

"Mannow"

There were numerous delights: the recollection of nicknames given according to physical traits or place of origin (a favorite being Mino, an Italian man in Somers so named by classmates mocking his grade-school English--he would raise his hand in school saying, "Me know, me know."); the casual English that made me think my father and his cronies were hicks; the colorful epithets ("so mean the coyotes wouldn't eat him"); and the general evocation throughout of the sounds, smells, and sights that separate your/our particular stories from others that could be told.

There was the final sweetly ironic touch of your move to Puget Sound--my roots on my mother's side going back to homesteading on Orcas Island in the 1870's (Auld's Corner, now Fowler's corner near East Sound). As I gave my father a copy of your book for Christmas, my mother sent one about a family moving from Puget Sound to Montana.

I've spread your book around, partially to explain to urban friends a remote concept. I would wish that its resonances could find their way onto film without being trashed up. Among movies that come to mind, Fellini's "Amarcord", Francesco Rosi's recent "Eboli", and the early scenes of "Coalminer's Daughter" treat remote people and times with the respect and affection I saw in your book.

Again, thank you.

Sincerely,

Linda Eklund

Linda M. Eklund
304 W 18th #1
NY 10011

2/8/81

Mr. Doig,

A couple of years back I meant to strike out a letter to you in appreciation of your book THIS HOUSE OF SKY which I thought was so fine, really fine, Montana fine.

At the time I was enjoying an interest of mine, being the first reader(Western Dept.) for the Christopher Awards here in New York. I must confess to you that I passed your book on to the next readers without having read it all, lest I delay them any .Never had a doubt about it. Of course I finished it later at a leisurly pace.

So now I find that I am on page 164 of WINTER BROTHERS , a recent gift from my dear sister in Butte. I feel assured that I needn't read any further in this one either, before making comment. I also find that man of yours , James Gilchrist Swan , rattling around in my head now!

A very pleasurable reading you make. My compliments.

I'll cut it here and wish you continued success. May you and yours, (and me and mine, while I'm at it) always have plenty of fresh air to breath and grow old and wise in sight of some mountains , somewhere.

Yours Truly,
John D. Flemming
(Always a Montanan)

John D. Flemming
% STUDIO/PLUS MARKETING COMMUNICATIONS, INC.
11 EAST 44 STREET · NEW YORK, NEW YORK 10017

P.S. I'm no longer reading for the Awards.

25 Feb. '81

Dear Johning--

I much appreciated your letter, especially learning the background of the Christopher Award to House of Sky. I had wondered how that got set into motion.

All is going well just now--Winter Brothers has sold nearly as many as House of Sky, and been respectfully reviewed. I'm at work on a NW coastal novel, then intend to return to Montana as a setting, for another novel. I don't make it to NY very often, but whenever I do, I surely owe you a drink.

all best

p.s. Do you know the fiction of Jim Welch of the Rocky Boy reservation--Winter in the Blood? Jim is here in Seattle this winter, teaching, so we have the start of a Montana clan or tribe here on Puget Sound.

Dear Mr. Doig- 9-25-80

Sorry I am so slow to answer. This is Meno. You see, I had the spelling wrong. I had it as "Mino" as it would be in Italian. For Daddy & friends, it was somewhere between Italian & English. I noticed during a visit home in August that Dad also called Meno, "Zeppo", for obvious reasons. You are welcome to the story, w/ all due gratitude to Meno, Daddy, and other Somers people who concocted it w/ a mix of innocence and acculturation blues. Linda Eklund

Photo by Bert Eklund ca. 1942



CHURCH STREET STATION
24 SEP 1980

Mr. Ivan Doig
17021 - 10th Ave. NW
Seattle, WN 98177

Dear Tom Doig. 2/22/81

You may remember that when you were in Billings you autographed a copy of "This House of Sky" for an elderly lady, Annie Knuppe, who is in St. Johns Lutheran Home here. She is one of the group to whom I sent your book. She was so pleased that you autographed her ~~copy~~ in such a personal way that she wanted to do something for you. The best thing she could think of was to send you an autographed copy of her book - here enclosed.

The old ladies loved your story, your descriptions & enjoyed talking about the geography — they didn't like some of the bad words! Tsk! Parts of it they found extremely painful - but they hung on every word.

Sincerely,

Julia R. Ensign

2454 Teton, Billings 59102

Mrs. U. G. Schwerzler
15081 Hemlock Point Road
Chagrin Falls, OH 44022



Mr. Leon Doig
17021 Tenth Ave N.W.
Seattle, Washington
98177

Dear Mr Daig,

9/18/

Your welcome letter arrived a
I will try to answer some of yo
questions.

I was in Helena the Sunday
the Independent Record had a four
page artcile and picture of the reunion
at Wall Mountain. I have that articl

My only regret is that I was not
there to see and meet everyone.

I've been writing the Stuart Saga
starting with my Grandfather, Jomes
C. Stuart, when he was born in
Philadelphia in 1838 and taking
him through until his death in
Townsend. The Saga continues on
until we left the Ranch and
moved to Helena.

Both Daig families are mentioned
many times in my story starting
with my Grandfather meeting
D. T. Daig, his family and his
brother who continued on to
California. The family was taken
to the Stuart ranch and kept there
until their claim was filed and
their first cabin was built.

Both brothers raised and showed
chickens in Scotland and each
continued in this country with
the same stock.

Mr Daig was a fine master at
preparing birds for a show and he
trained his daughter Mamie to
help him.

My father Robert N. Stuart told me of the time D. J. sent chicks to a show in California. He wrote his brother and asked him to check the birds. He did this and when he saw the chickens he immediately went to the managers and protested. He claimed his brother would never send such birds. A check was made and it was discovered that some one had placed the wrong tags on D. J. Daigs birds. His own birds had won the first prize.

When my sister Margaret was in school in Helena, the class decided to hatch an incubator of eggs. D. J. donated the eggs with the understanding that Margaret was to get a dozen chicks. She raised them and won a prize with them at the State Fair.

My brother, James Stuart, was the last one to see any member of the Daig family. He was on a basket ball trip, saw Mr Daig on the train, introduced himself and they visited until he had to leave with the team.

When Donald Daig died during the flu epidemic Dr Kelly came from Dawson and to see him. He stopped at the bank to get warm and told us where he was going. He arrived too late to help him and my father was called to go to the Daigs. He had to break Donald's arms before he could fit into his casket. Fortunately no one in the family or area caught the flu from him. He had gone to White Sulphur and was exposed there.

living dining room was D. T.'s trophy room. The walls were filled with silver cups and blue ribbons in cases. He had a big leather chair and liked to sit and admire his trophies while one of the girls pumped the organ.

There were four telephones on the area and D. T. had one of them, but that is another story.

The Peterson family were very hard working honest people and kept more at home themselves, but everyone looked out for them.

My name was Caroline Stuart and Claude was my class mate when we started to school in the Wall Mountain School. Ronald Stevenson was the third member of the first grade. Claude always came to school with a pocket full of wild goose berries and he shared them with me.

Which one of the boys was your father?

I remember Edwin because he didn't like fresh tomatoes. He always said they tasted better out of a can.

Angus was in Margaret's class. All of the boys were bright and good students.

I have many stories in the Stuart Saga about the family.

I do remember seeing a picture of your Grandfather, Grandmother and Edwin when he was a baby. Your Grandfather was a fine looking man. The picture had a place of

Grandma on the dressing table.

We usually spend several weeks or more in Montana each summer. We stay in Nelson with my Aunt Vera who was married to my father's youngest brother, Alex.

I would like to extend an invitation to you and your wife to join us at the cabin next summer if it is at all possible. My children and two grandchildren have heard so much about the Daigs I know they would love meeting you.

I'll bring the Stuart Saga along and you can read it and judge for yourself about the relationships of the families.

I have many questions I'd like answered and I feel sure we could talk for hours and hours.

Our daughter Sally and her two boys dig sapphires when they are in Montana and the last two years our son Gary came from Annapolis, Maryland and joined us there.

He keep in touch.

Sincerely,

Jeanette Stuart Schweyer

Feb 23, 1985

Dear Mr. Kloig,

I have read your book "This house of Sky." Since reading about your referal to Sixteen you might like to visit it now.

My husband + I have built us a small house in the township of Sixteen -

We would like to invite you for a visit if you are in the area. We live there from april to October just last summer we got the electricity into it.

When the snow is good my husband can snow mobile there.

If you come and want to fish my husband can take you down the canyon. We love it there and you are most welcome.

Yours truly,

Irene Lindsley



Bob & Irene Lindsey
523 Lake Elmo Dr.
Billings, Montana
59101

Bob & Irene Lindsey
White Sulphur Springs
Montana 59645
Box 716

March 12, 1980

Dear Mrs. Lindsey--

Thanks so much for your kind letter, and the invitation to Sixteen. I'll certainly keep it in mind; I'm not through writing about Montana, and that Sixteen country of course is very rich for me in lore and memory.

I'm going to be in Montana for a while in May, in fact in Billings, at the public library, on the 13th--though I see that you're likely to be at Sixteen by then. Anyway, perhaps our paths will cross, if not then, later. Again, thanks for the kind offer.

borrow during
'80 hunting season?

OVER

Dec. 31, 1981

Tim Starns
6238 Victoria
Billings, Mt. 59106

Dear Tim,

Thank you so much for your letter and for your original pen & ink sketch of the home on the Yellowstone. I will enjoy adding it to my collection of Montana and Western art.

The author I was talking about on my "Today in Montana" show this week is Ivan Doig, author of "This House of Sky" and Winter Brother As I mentioned he will be in Montana this coming summer, according to his Christmas card and I presume he will be working on the novel he told me about sometime ago on homesteading in Montana. His address is: 17021 10th Ave. N.W., Seattle, Wash. 98177. I have no idea what his plans for illustrating his homesteading book are but I know he would enjoy hearing from you.

Again thanks for writing and please forgive my poor typing. I've just come in from the 15 below cold and my fingers are still freezing!

Happy Holidays and a Happy New Year to you and yours,

Sincerely yours,

Norma Ashby

cc: Ivan Doig

We celebrate our 20th Anniv. Feb. 19, 1982 - Send Card forward to interviewing you when you come home - Congrats on your engagement N.N.

16 Jan. '82

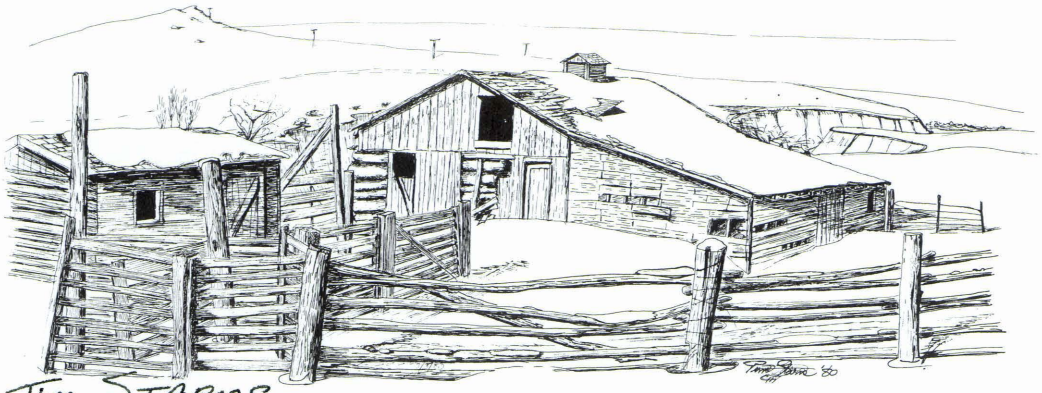
Dear Tim--

Thanks for thinking to write. I've switched intentions a bit since I last saw Norma Ashby, and now plan to write a 1930's Montana novel before undertaking anything about homesteading. So it'll be a while yet; a few years, at least. Then the matter of illustration or not will be mostly up to my publisher, and publishers seem to be tighter and tighter with their dollars. I can't hold out great hope to you, but I can promise to keep you in mind.

I think you're doing exactly the right thing in learning all you can about the homesteads you draw. Hang on to that material, because it's getting elusive as that generation dies off. A couple of things which may or may not be helpful to you come to mind. A buddy of mine, Rich Roeder (pronounced "Rayder"), a history prof at Bozeman, has been doing research on homestead women. Also there at Bozeman, the Museum of the Rockies has a gallery where they show artists' work, and the director of the Museum, Mick Hager, is passionately interested in anything to do with the Montana past. And if you ever happen into my home part of Montana, the little town of Ringling has various stark little old houses, several of them that I wrote about in THIS HOUSE OF SKY; and over in the Sixteen country, in the Tierney Basin, the homesteads of both my grandfather and great-uncle still stand (or did a couple of years ago when I last saw them). You'd need directions and maybe a guide to single them out--now that I think of it, I believe there are some other homesteads besides those two, also still standing--but both of them at least are on a map: the U.S. Geological Survey map, Maudlow, Montana, quadrangle, 1949; N4600-W11100/15.

Good luck with your work. I'll try cross paths with you whenever I'm next in Billings.

best



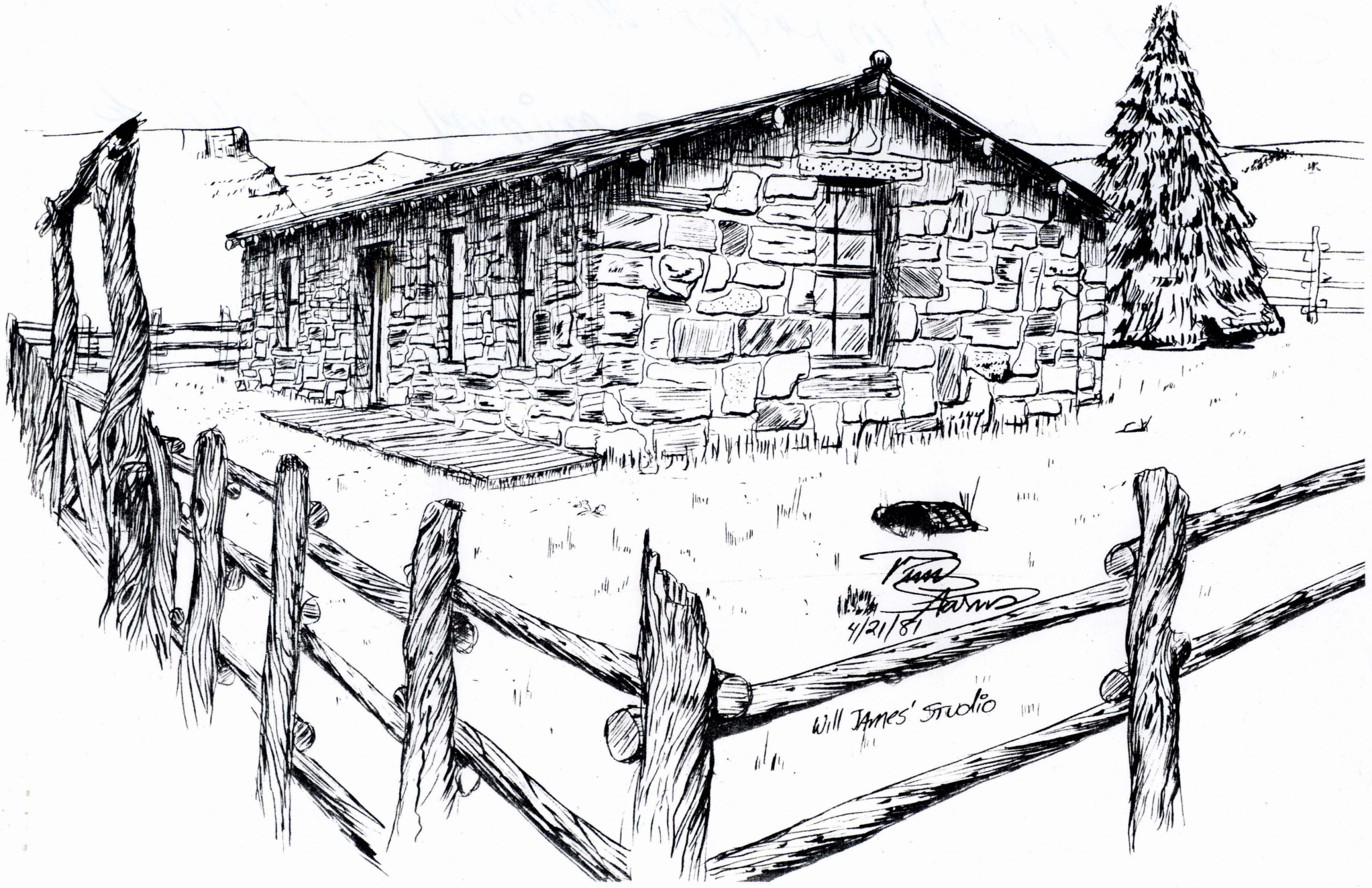
TIM STARNS
MONTANA WESTARNS
6238 Victoria • Billings, MT 59106 • (406) 656-4749

MR Doig,

The other day on 'Today in Montana' Norma Ashby spoke of you and your works. She mentioned you were coming to Montana this summer to work on your new book on Homesteading in Montana.

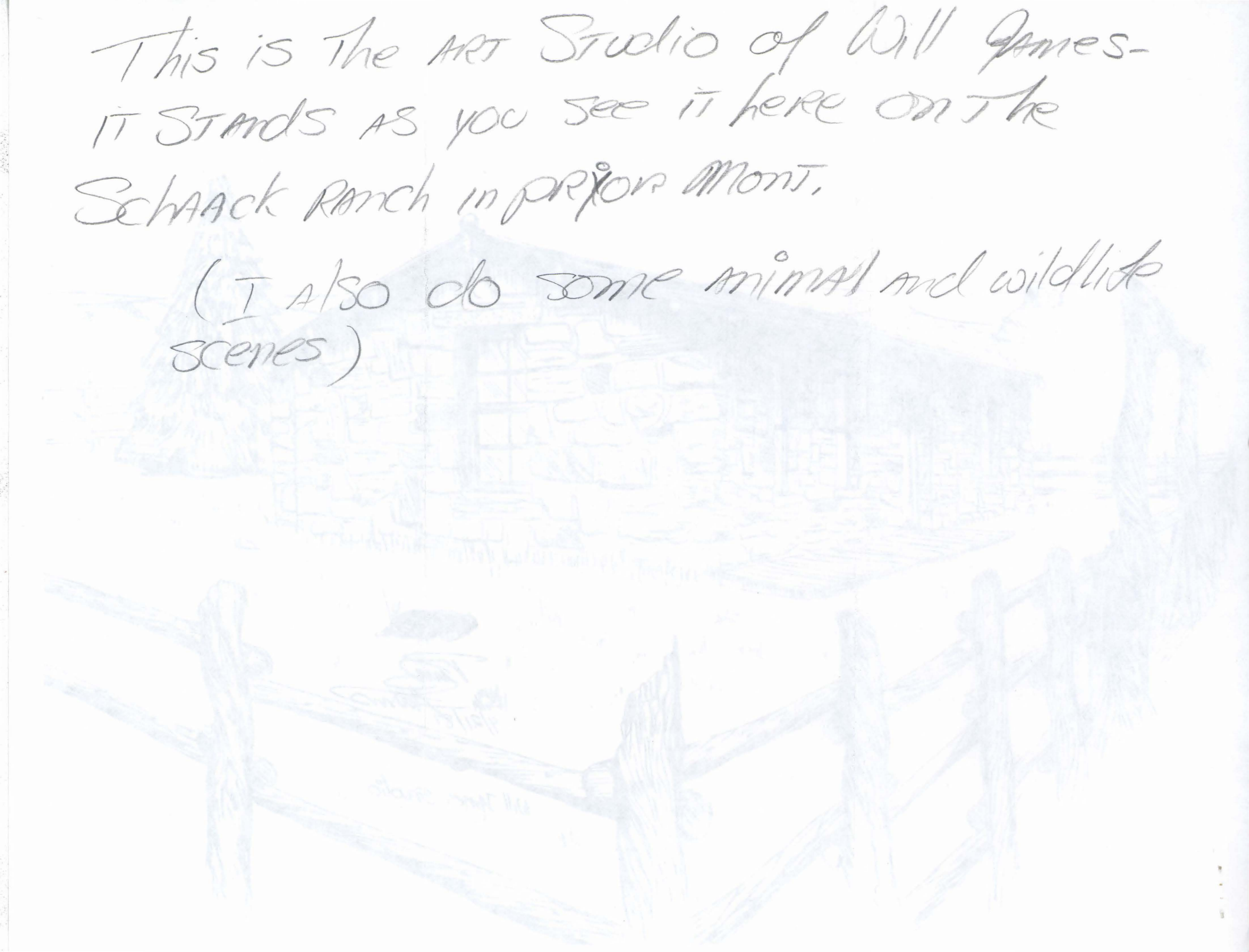
I am an ARTIST working mostly in pen and ink, doing old homesteads, ranches, and other related subjects. (the Letterhead is an old barn near here.) I am interested to know if you have plans for illustrations in the book and if so, have you an ARTIST? In drawing these subjects I've often spoken to the owners about the places and have found some stories, though important mostly only to those telling them, that are also a part of history. I've found this to greatly enhance my drawings, and understandings of the existance of those times. I'm sure you find great satisfaction in writing about it. [redacted] - Sincerely

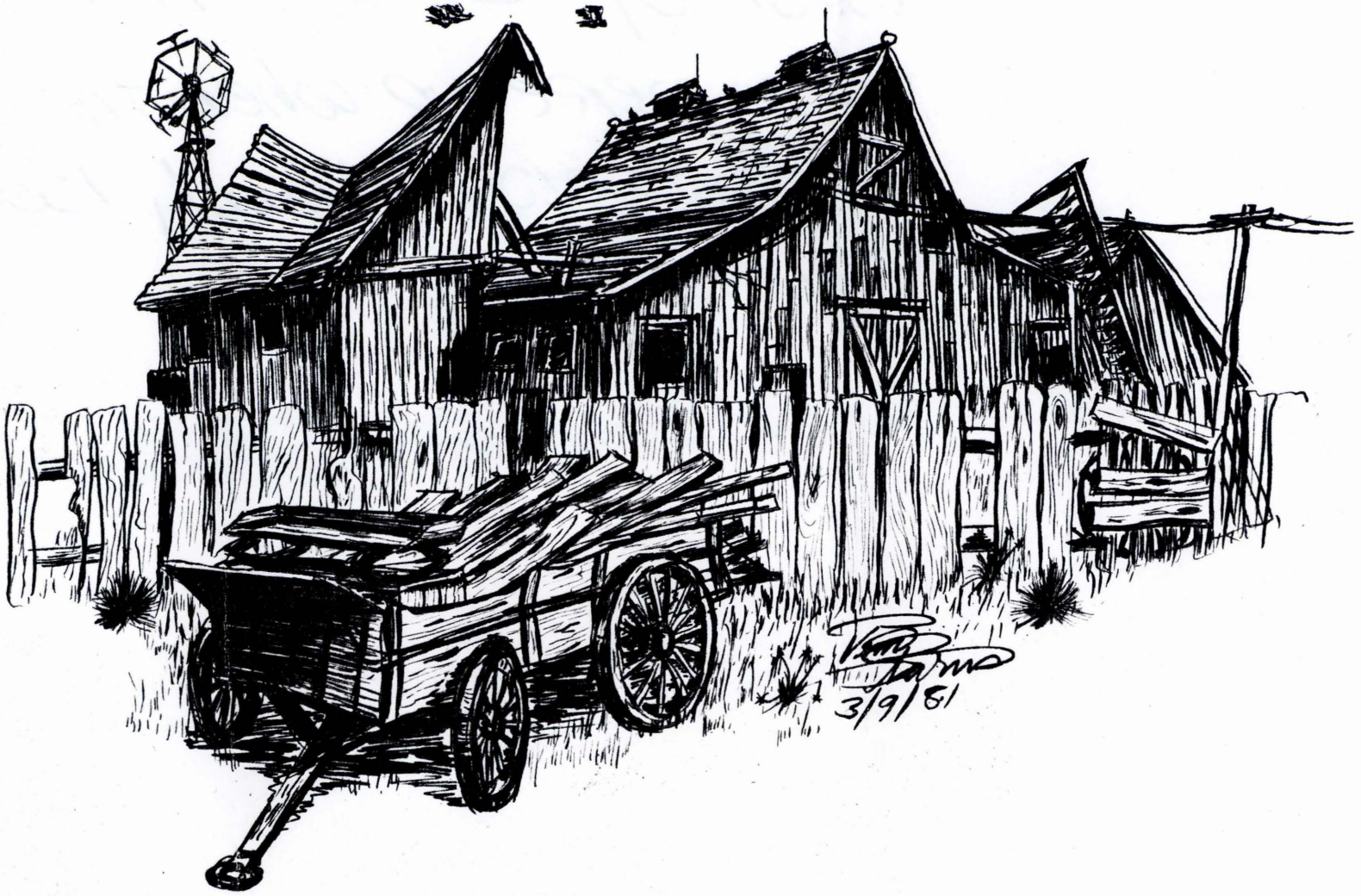
I hope to hear from you soon Tim Starns


4/21/81
Will James' Studio

This is the ART Studio of Will James-
IT STANDS AS you see it here on the
SCHAACK RANCH in PRYOR MONT.

(I also do some animal and wildlife scenes)

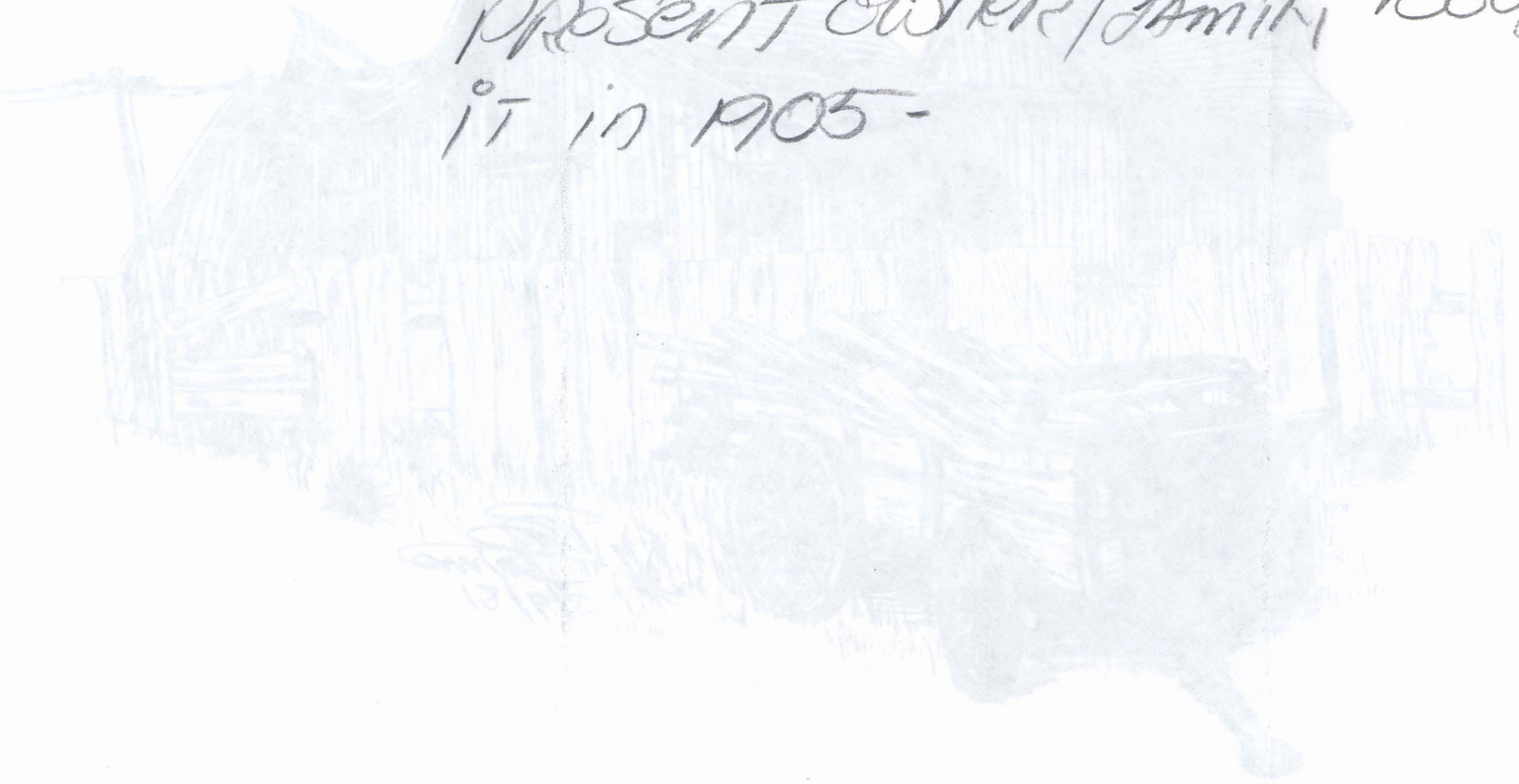


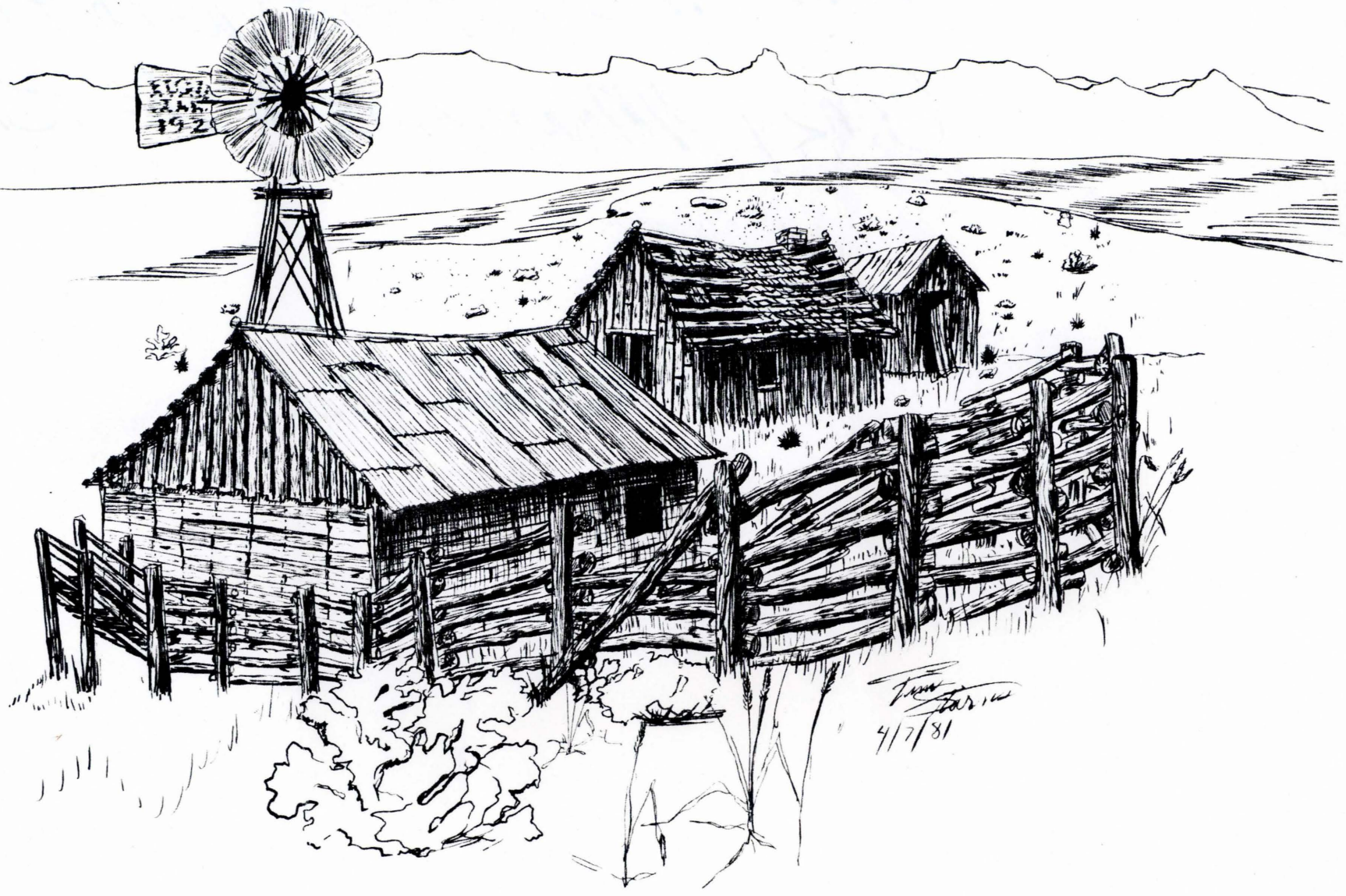

3/9/81

Allison's Barns - #6

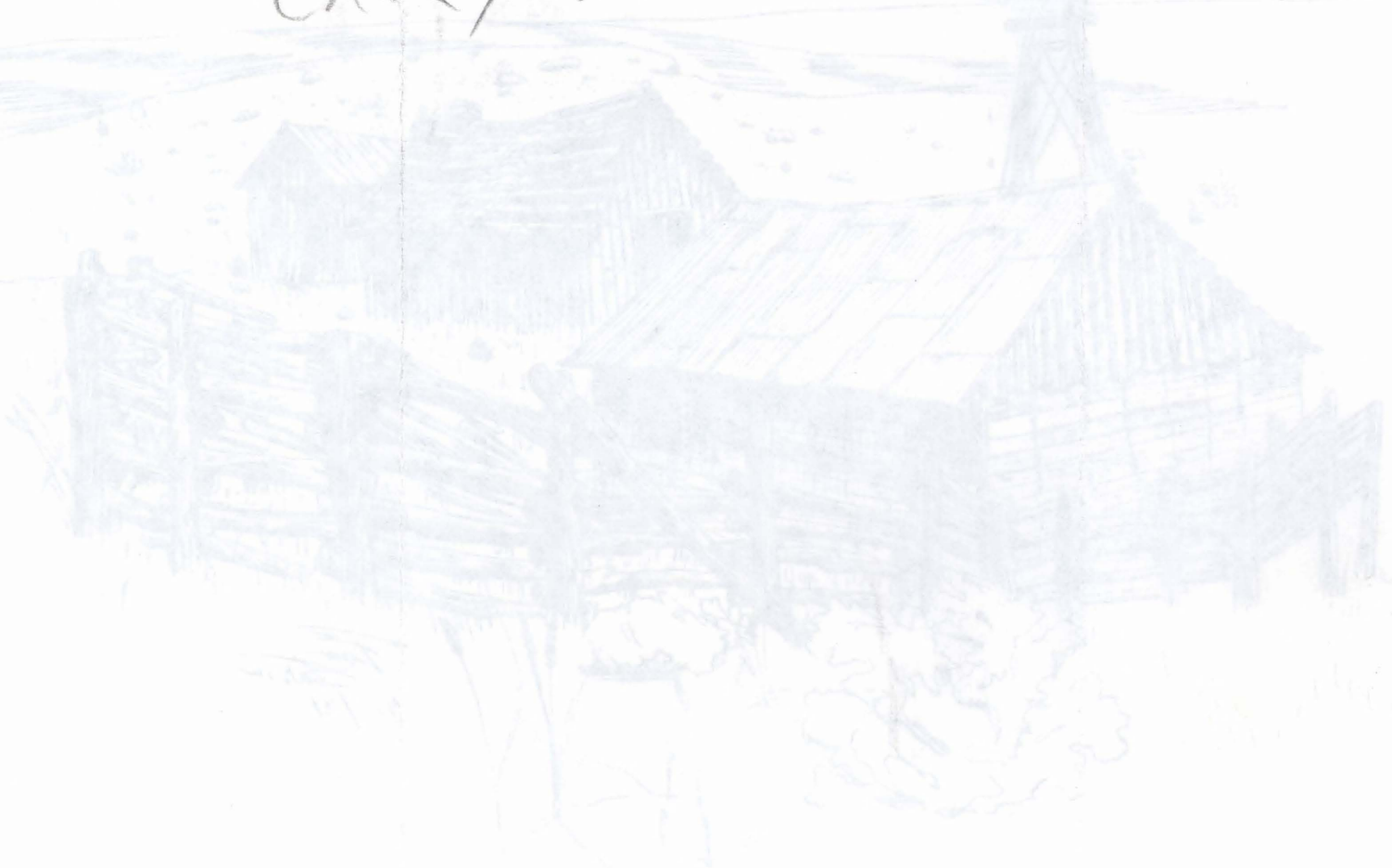
West of Billings MT.

These were up when the present owner/family bought it in 1905 -




4/7/81

The Bumgartner Homestead
near Molt, Mont, with the
Crazy Mountains in the Back





SHOALWATER BAY INDIAN TRIBE

Tokeland, Washington 98590 Telephone 267-6766

December 2,1980

Ivan Doig, author
c/o The Weekly
85 South Washington St.
Seattle, WA 98104

Dear Mr. Doig,

I recently read about your new book, Winter Brothers, and an interview with you by Brandt Morgan, in The Weekly Reader (Seattle).

Since 1977 the Shoalwater Bay Indian Tribe has been working to regain its cultural heritage, and James Swan's observations 130 years ago have played a part in our reconstruction effort.

We are especially interested in his notations on P. 200-202 of The Northwest Coast, of seven songs. That is the only source we have for Shoalwater Bay songs from the old days. The Ocosta High School music instructor, Alan Barnes, has helped by recording these songs on tape with a piano . Now it remains to have Indian singers interpret these songs and to teach them to our own people.

In going through Swans's diaries as throughly as you did, did you find any additional comments or observations on the songs, dances or instruments that could help us in our heritage effort?

Swan offers only a few comments in the text of Northwest Coast. We already know a lot about the various instruments and how dances were generally performed. Any specific information the diaries can add will help greatly. I've already written the U.W. Manuscripts people about this.

Also, I'm curious to know how he was able to transcribe these songs so precisely. Did he know music notation, or did he sing them later to someone who was able to note them down? Maybe we'll have to look at the diaries ourselves sometime. I'm hoping the U. W.'s reply will also help us.

Like you, I'm a fan of Swan's, and will be interested to read Winter-Brothers. Apparently its not published yet (?), but we've put in a request with the Aberdeen Public Library. I empathize a lot with his experience myself, and these days live in a winter tipi right here on the coast!

I've lived briefly in Montana. I spent 18 months with the State Library in 1972-74, working most of the time as the State Prison librarian and living in Deer Lodge. It took several months to make the transition from Seattle's Central area to Western Montana, especially since I arrived December 1st ("What a desolate place!"), but by mid-summer I was a Montanan and loved it.

Sincerely,

Gordon H. Hills

Gordon H. Hills
Heritage Reseacher

GHH/emc

1 Jan. '80

Dear Gordon Hills--

I'm glad to hear that James Swan's writings are proving valuable to the Shoalwater tribe's heritage; I think he'd be pleased to have his work help out in that way.

For my part, I'm less helpful. By the time I finished writing Winter Brothers, I had such a stack of Swan material--photocopies and my notecards--that I had to throw out most of it to make way for the book I'm doing now. But as best I can remember, I don't recall anything from his diaries about musical instruments and such. The diaries themselves begin after Swan's Shoalwater period--in 1859; the material which undoubtedly would have been helpful to you (and me) on the Shoalwater culture evidently was lost before Swan wrote The Northwest Coast. On p. 6, he says: "Having lost a valuable collection of notes, made during my residence among the Coast tribes..." My research, nor Lucile McDonald's, never turned up that "collection."

One source which might yield you some material is Swan's correspondence with persons connected with the Smithsonian Institution. I no longer have my copies, but I do remember seeing at least a couple of letters from Swan to George Gibbs, another early-day adventurer who was much interested in Indian cultures; I think Swan discussed Indian words, and perhaps some lore, in those letters, which were about 1855. I'm not sure which source at the Smithsonian has those exact letters, but I'd recommend you get in touch with each of the following and inquire what Swam material they have: William A. Deiss, Deputy Archivist, Smithsonian Institution, Washington. DC; and James R. Glenn, Archivist of National Anthropological Archives, also at the Smithsonian.

My guess would be that Swan knew enough music to make the notations himself. I found in the diaries that he liked to sing, and sang for many years in a Port Townsend church choir. But I suppose it's likely, given that mention that he'd lost his paperwork, that he did the songs in Northwest Coast from memory.

I hope this is some help. Maybe our paths will cross sometime on the coast. All good luck with your work.



SHOALWATER BAY INDIAN TRIBE

Tokeland, Washington 98590 Telephone 267-6766

January 7, 1981

Ivan Doig,
17021 10th Ave. NW
Seattle, WA 98177

Dear Mr. Doig,

Thanks for your helpful letter on the Swan material that might contain information about songs, dances, etc. of Shoalwater Bay people.

I'll write those Smithsonian people, too.

Once we have our 1981 Shoalwater Days set and organized, we'll send you an invitation. The theme will be "Authentic Shoalwater Bay", insofar as possible.

Thanks again,

Gordon H. Hills

Gordon H. Hills
Heritage Researcher

GHH/sfc

80 The Fenway
Boston 02115
April 4, 1980

Dear Ivan Doig:

My mother sent along your kind note concerning my grandmother, Marie Berliner. I believe that it was this grandson, adoring chronicler of her wide life, who cajolled her into calling you one night. I suspected that she would not make the time to set down her thoughts on that blizzard in which you had expressed interest. "Why not call him," I probably suggested. As much for my sake and yours as hers. Her memory was good to the end, and I didn;t want all of those high snows and merciless winds to be caught and trapped forever inside like a Snowy the Snowman paperweight. I hope she was of some aide. For me, that she would call a transcontinental friend whom she had never met only confirmed more of her valued uniqueness.

I had the honor to accompany my grandmother to Miles City some years ago. We went to bury her fortune-hunting son who died poor and very much alone on a dirt road in Northern California. At the time he had been living in a bank building which he bought with a probable wink and a nod and, I suspect, a questionable cash flow. He slept in the vault every night when the weather was cruel. Other nights he slept under the stars. Sharing my grandmother's history in that still sad Eastern Montana town was for me somewhat triumphant. I have many notes. She was an unusual woman, my best friend, and someone I miss daily. Geography was generous to her and she to it. Montana never left her, though she left it. I know how much pleasure it gave her that you and MacLean would still chart the land and the people and the hard times.

I came across mention of your name in last Sunday's "Globe". I don't know how feckless your clipping service is, so this is consigned to your care and scrapbooks.

Thank you again for the thoughtful comments. I look forward to your new work.

David Bloom

11 April '80

Dear Mr. Bloom--

The Berliner family line really is a remarkable one: first the generosity to me from your grandmother, then your mother, and now you.

I'm doubly grateful to you. I hadn't been aware of the Wright Morris article in the Globe--I don't have a clipping service, and feckless apparently doesn't begin to describe my erstwhile college roommate who works at the Globe and didn't pass the article along--so was very pleased to receive it, both because I'm mentioned and because Morris is preaching my own gospel of region. My larger gratitude is for you prompting your grandmother into the phone call. I made some notes at the time, not as copious as I now realize I should have done; probably it's a comment on her vigor that it never occurred to me I was talking with someone who might not be around for a very long time yet. Anyway, the conversation was useful, as was some of the Miles City material she had sent me earlier. Eventually you may recognize a detail or two in a Montana novel I intend--probably to get into print about 1984.

Again, thanks, and I'm glad Marie Berliner's heritage lives on in you.

very best

11 Feb. '80

Dear Ann Christensen--

My condolences on the death of your mother. It sounds as if she went full speed until the last moment; if you've read through House of Sky by now, you'll know that my grandmother went from life that same way. Although they would have been very different persons in sophistication and much else, I rather imagine my grandmother and ~~grumo~~mother had much in common. Pluck, it used to be called.

You may not know that your mother not only corresponded with me three or four times, but phoned me one night. I think it was at the urging of a grandson--one of your children?--and she simply called to be in touch, and to tell me a bit of her Miles City life. I began to question her a bit and made a few notes; all too few, I see now. She did tell me of the death of her husband with 300 other soldiers in a single weekend at Boulder, a horrific piece of history I didn't know about. She seemed a very at-ease person in her letters and on the phone. I know that she'll remain a very powerful and useful person in your memory.

best regards

Feb. 3, 1980

Dear Mr. Doig -

I had planned to write you a few weeks ago - to break the news that my mother, Marie Berliner, died very unexpectedly on Dec. 13th -

She had mentioned you - your writing and background, to me both when visiting us in Toronto and when I was here for a wonderful visit in november.

When I arrived here in January to settle her personal affairs, I found your post card - and my relaxation (when I've had time) has been "This House of Sky" - It wasn't until going through mother's collection of books about Montana that I found a letter from you - with your address.

Mother was not only loyal to her home state, an insatiable reader - but an avid saver of reviews, articles and letters. She was the most remarkable of women - my friend as well as my mother - My three children (31 - 29 + 18 yrs old)

adored her - and my Aunt just wrote me a letter in which she recounted again his trip to Mills City with my mother on the occasion of my brother's sudden death - It added yet another dimension to their relationship which he cherishes.

I thought you would be interested in the enclosed as you can better know your "pen pal" -

There could have been no more perfect final chapter to a full + remarkable life - I, and all who knew her, grieve for ourselves as we miss her Cheery presence - but she died as she lived - with style, dignity and her treasured mental and physical independence intact -

I'll be looking for your new book - meanwhile enjoying your personal account of growing up in a state I visited last in 1944 -

Sincerely,

165 Owen Blvd.
Willowdale, Ont.
M2P 1G8

Ann Berliner Christensen

Staying in Larchmont until Feb. 20th

Marie Berliner dies at 82

By DIANNE LEVEN
Staff Writer

Marie Berliner, described by friends as a woman who "seemed to know everyone in Larchmont and was interested in and always thoughtful of everyone," died unexpectedly today at her home in the Washington Square apartments. She was 82 last month. Her service to and involvement with Larchmont and Mamaroneck spanned half a century.

Mrs. Berliner was found in bed by her housekeeper, Mary Olsen, just before 8 this morning.

On Wednesday afternoon, Mrs. Berliner was doing typical errands, a friend who accompanied her said today. She was buying a present for another friend who had just moved into a new house.

"I have a lot of things todo," she told her shopping companion, and she proceeded to do them.

"It was wonderful to be my mother's daughter," said Ann Christensen this morning in a telephone call from Canada. "When I came to Larchmont, people who didn't know me at all, if they found out that I had been Ann Berliner, they would exclaim 'Oh, your mother is such a great person.'

"Mother was so afraid of having a stroke and being incapacitated," she continued. "She had looked at some senior-citizen homes and decided she couldn't face living in a place where there weren't any young eople.

"This was a good way for her to go. I only wish we could have had Christmas together. She was to have come here on the 20th."

Please see BERLINER on back page of this section

BERLINER

Service to area spanned 50 years

Continued from page one

If Mrs. Berliner had a favorite civic undertaking, t was the Larchmont Public Library. She had served on its board of trustees, she was active in its Friends, and an exhibit of her Christmas book collection is on display at th ibrary this month for the second time.

Her love of books and ibraries began when she was a teenager in Miles City, Mont., and worked as a library aide there.

She received a degree in ibrary training from a school in Riverside, Calif. When she came to New York, she was the first paid librarian for the Columbia Presbyterian Post Graduate Hospital where she organized the first library for patients. She also worked at the New York Public Library and was an honorary member of the New York Library Club.

When she resigned from he Larchmont library's board of trustees in 1963, after 14 years of service, he board lauded the many years in which she had given unsparingly of her ime, thought and talents o our work, and has represented us ably at library conferences."

In 1972, in honor of Mrs. Berliner's 75th birthday, a $1,040 gift was presented o the Friends of the Larchmont Public Library.

The exhibit of her Christmas books represents a collection Mrs. Berliner started when her hildren were tots. It was previously exhibited at the ibrary in 1974.

Said Librarian Maryll trickland, "She was always thoughtful of everyne and enthusiastic. She eemed to know everybody nd was interested in everybody. I never knew nyone who had a more aried complex of friends.

"And the library never ad a closer friend."

Mrs. Berliner was a ounding member of the riends of the Larchmont ibrary. Doris-Patt Smith, resident of the Friends, aid. "I consider it a bless ing to have known her. We all loved her so much. She was our guiding light — such a trite thing to say, but that's what she was to the Friends. Her vibrancy, her intelligence, her interest in the library, in the Friends and in people...she was aware of everything and everyone around her, and she cared deeply.

"She was younger than you and I," she continued, "and she was one of the most wonderful people I have ever known. I can't imagine Larchmont without her."

Mrs. Berliner, a member for more than 50 years of the Woman's Club of Larchmont, was reservation chairman for the 26th Annual Book and Author Luncheon held Friday at the Orienta Beach Club.

While at th luncheon, Mrs. Berliner told guested seated at her table that she had arrived very early to try to get the center table. But she wasn't early enough.

"Next year," she said, "I am going to have to get here even earlier."

Mrs. Will M. Kluss, president of the Woman's Club, said, "How sad. I saw her just the other day. She was the dearest person in every way to me. Her loyalties, her concern for everything she got involved in were just fantastic. She was a young person until the day she died."

A longtime friend remarked on Mrs. Berliner's relationship with young people.

"She was so close with all her grandchildren," the friend said. "There was no age difference. She was interested in what they were interested in."

Mrs. Berlinger was also long active in the Mamaroneck Health Center which she had served as president.

In earlier years, she had been president of the Mamaroneck High School PTSA and the Larchmont Visiting Nurse Association, and chairman of the Mamaroneck Branch of the American Red Cross.

She was a board member for 45 years of the Grasslands Hospital (now the Westchester County Medical Center) Auxiliary, and had been a member of the Curry Committee of Westchester on Aging and the Chronically Ill.

Mrs. Berliner also was an honorary chairman of the Senior Personnel Placement Bureau which her late husband, Erwin, founded in New Rochelle to serve the Sound Shore area.

"She was selfless in her love for other people and the unfortunate," said Mrs. Harold C. Rhoades, a friend of nearly 50 years. "She was most generous with her ability, her affection and her financial resources.

"Every Christmas," Mrs. Rhoades recalled, "she would lay out all her Christmas books...she had had a catalogue printed up. We would be privileged to sit down and read a book and have a cup of tea. This was an annual Christmas event and was a lovely, lovely part of her life.

"The last time I saw her," she added, "she was on line posting Christmas messages to friends."

Mrs. Berliner was born in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, to Harry and Augusta (Gralow) Kelly.

She married her high school sweetheart, Miles Howard Milligan, and they had a son, Howard. Mr. Milligan died during the flu epidemic of 1918.

After going to California, Mrs. Berliner came to New York, "alone, with a child, and not knowing a soul," said her daughter.

She met Edwin Berliner, whose wife also had died during the epidemic, and they were married on June 19, 1924, in New York City. Soon after they moved to the Larchmont and Mamaroneck area.

Edwin, who also was well-known for his community service, died in July 1968. Mrs. Berliner moved to 1 Washington Square the next year.

Her son, Howard, died in 1975. In addition to her daughter, of 165 Owen Blvd., Willowdale, Ontario, M2P1G8, survivors include a son, David, of Boca Raton, Fla.,—with whom she spent the Thanksgiving holiday—seven grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.

"It was mother's wish that there be no funeral," said her daughter. "But we will have a memorial service during January. I haven't worked everything out yet."

Her daughter suggested that friends and family make donations to the Friends of the Larchmont Library or to a charity of their choice.

• MRS. EDWIN BERLINER
One Washington Square • Larchmont, N.Y. 10538

Dear Ivan Doig -

I enjoyed receiving your letter (like your Logo) great design - and sharing your feeling about Maclean, his book is now available in paperback - Quite a trio, you, Guthrie and Maclean. I share your emotion

Thank you for recommending authors I'm not acquainted with

I have many memories - many vivid - but those will follow at a later date.

I am enclosing The Truth About Montana Winters - which you may keep.

"One Christmas In Montana"
"Beyond The Present" John Mason Brown, please return, I treasure both -

I did not get to the big reunion July 78 - my brother-in-law, Roy Milligan sent me the book, Custer Co H.S Reunion classes 1900-1940 - The

enclosed list of names might be of help in your book.

Were we not blessed, you with your Tidyman's & I with Miss Smith. I can still hear the cadence of her voice / Bless them!

Do get on with your book - or I'll be rereading "The House of Sky" - Best wishes

Marie Berlenbach

June 10th -

I

Ellen Ware (1917)
PO Box 842
Big Timber Mt 59011 (a classmate of mine, she wrote to me after the reunion) I fished in the Big Timber country

Gladys Cain
4410 Dayton Ave North
X Seattle Wh- 98103 - (don't remember her

Mr & Mrs Frank Wiley
3127 Green Terrace
Shreveport La - 71118 - Maclean knows him - Frank took me about in a plane - after his return from W.W.I - Her & my brother were keen about flying.

Roy Milligan
216 N. Cottage Grove
Miles City Mt 59301
(my brother-in-law from my first marriage sent him a copy of your book - before I had finished reading my copy - then called his wife Clara - "don't let Roy read his book - (He has emphysema

he did finish reading - I enjoyed your writing.

Margaret Brower class '28
2510 Alki SW
X Seattle WA 98116
(one of the five beautiful Wagner ~~brothers~~ sisters - one was married to my brother)

Muriel Farco class - 1932
1710 11th Ave
X Seattle WA 98122 (don't know her

Julie Brinkman class - 1933
2102 N 105th St Apt J 402
X Seattle Wa 98133 - (don't know her

Thelma Comstock class - 1934
608 SW 122nd St (don't know her)
X Seattle WA 98100

WM. "Bill" CROAKE - class 35
411 NE 63rd
X Seattle WA 98115

Jack Burke class - 40
13625 18th Ave SW
X Seattle WA 98166

II

Mr & Mrs Bob Smith (class 1940)
4066 So 150th
X Seattle WA 98188

Alma Burke Class - 1942
13625 18th Ave SW
X Seattle WA 98166
not present at reunion
Margaret Garberson (class '28
7031 52nd NE
X Seattle WA 98115
her father was my doctor.)

Lafe Lovrick (class '10)
Seattle (no address given)
X Lucille Peck
1321 N Queen Ann class not given
Seattle WA 98109

Marion Petrie class - 22
5013 15th St NW
X Seattle WA 98101

Eleanor Setterberg Class '28
3258 57th St W
X Seattle WA 98100

Mary Annalora Class '40
3807 223rd St SW
Y Seattle WA 98043

MRS Harvey Walls
5236 California Ave SW
X Seattle WA 98100

Am I the only one who went East?
Good gleaning!

21 June '79

Dear Marie Berliner--

You sent a real trove of material. I've read the John Mason Brown book and photocopied the Harper's Montana piece, so am sending them back to you pronto before they get lost on my desk. The list of Montanans-in-Seattle is going into the file I've labeled "Son of House of Sky"--i.e., the Montana novel--and should prove highly useful when I get underway on that book, likely about the middle of next year.

I'd read about the Miles City "Winter" book, but hadn't seen it. Thanks immensely for the copy; I found some good useful detail in it.

I'm at a brief breathing space just now. Tomorrow I send in the first 100 pp. of the next ms to my publisher. But day after that, I fly to Dallas to the American Library convention, the one shindig the publisher has wanted me to go to. Then it's home for most of the rest of the year, writing steadily to get this next book done on schedule. Please do keep in touch if anything more occurs to you--and thanks more than I can say for the material so far.

best

Marie Berliner –

– specimen bottle broke

– husband died c 300 others ? flu over a wkend at OTC at Boulder, Colo.

– knows Scotswoman, Jane Stewart who worked for Van Cleaves.

14 June, '79

Dear Mrs. Winsemius--

Thanks so much for writing me about House of Sky. I've heard from a number of people from the Ringling-Sixteen-Maudlow country, perhaps a greater number than live there these days.

It's even more remarkable to me that you've also lived in Decatur. Sam Tucker was truly a living presence, even well after his passing, in the newspaper office. One story Dave Felts had about him which I didn't get a chance to use was that when Henry Horner, a bachelor, was governor of Illinois, he would come over from Springfield in his chauffered state car, pick up Sam, and they would go to a movie together.

I do intend another Montana book, set from about 1890 until the great winter of '19-'20, but it'll be awhile before it's done. The one I'm on now, which I hope will be in print by late 1980, is set here in the Puget Sound country. The Montana book will be a novel, and when I really get underway on it, I may be in touch with you for help with details. In any event, I'm pleased you told me about your pleasure from House of Sky--and startled that I'm being recommended from a pulpit.

very best

Kirkland, Wash.
May 31, 1979.

Dear Ivan:

How I did enjoy "the House of Sky". I was born near Bozeman in 1900. On every page I relived with you all the rigors of Montana life. On Milwaukee passenger trains I went thru your Sixteen Mile canyon many times, my eyes always hunting for the ranch my grand uncle, George Clarke Hopkins, had owned there in the early 1900's. He married Emma Mc Graw from Maudlow. She was like your dear Grandmother and I loved her. One of your Scots perhaps.

Some influences played on my Montana life that you missed. The Civil War, the mines, and the Indians before alcohol damaged them. My Grandfather, James Kent came to Virginia City in 1864.

As you were deciding where to go to college, I thought 'Now he is going to Missoula and maybe that is what I should have done'. (I was sent to the University of Michigan in 1917, because I had an aunt there to keep an eye on me'.)Both of us had to get away from those mountains to appreciate what they had done to us. In that high dry country, there is a radiation - a magnetic or electronic force that affects the human mind. We sort things more sensibly.

I could understand why I was excited by your book, but wondered why our pastor, Ron Hutchinson, here in Kirkland, recommended it so highly from his pulpit. The father-son relationship, he told me. I loved your Grandmother. I've known many like her. What you really did in that book was to prove that love is eternal.

Your page on Decatur, reminded me that I have a letter from Sam Tucker. We lived there two years.

My Father could do all the things that your Father did. Our dogs were always named "Shep" I relished these quotes. "coyotes which watchfully loped the ridgelines", "bucket fed calf" "horses hooves chuffed into the snow", "an occasional jackrabbit racing in the net-edge of our headlights", "black braids dropping timidly from under their cowboy hat". On the Crow reservation in 1910, I saw many.

Thank you very much for the pleasure you gave this old lady. I shall be looking for more books on Montana.

Sincerely yours

Anna Kent Winsemius
714 - 6th St. Kirkland
98033 Wash.

April 3, '80

Dear Carmen--

Thanks for the invitation to Thompson Falls. This trip, though, is a kind of hybrid of a few speeches and readings, a lot of visiting, and some research, and I think I had better not take on anything further, this time around. Probably a better bet would be sometime when I come to Missoula. I won't be doing anything in Missoula this time; the Great Falls speech is the night of the 10th, then I go on to Billings and Sheridan (Wyo.), and back to Bozeman for the 19th, where I'll do a reading on campus and another one that night at a banquet at the Museum of the Rockies (?). I certainly wouldn't urge you to travel very far to hear me talk; I write better than I move my mouth, which is as it ought to be with writers.

Anyway, let's leave it that if a Missoula trip makes it possible for me to get to Thompson Falls, I'll let you know. I'm glad to hear the book is so well-received locally. The paperback version came out a few weeks ago, and has been doing well here in town. Now I'm trying to gear myself up for this autumn, when my next book will be published--a non-Montana book, this time around, but still it has flashes of Montana in it.

Hope you're having a good spring. I look forward to seeing Montana in May again.

all the best

P.O. Box 806
Thompson Falls, Mt.
March 13, 1980

Dear Ivan Doig,

Hello again from your unabashed fan. I hope you are well and plugging away on your next book, which I eagerly await. I have read HOUSE OF SKY three times and at each reading I marvel at the insight and sensitivity of the author. I'm so pleased to have my own copy, as the library copy is so well-read that it's wearing out already.

Our town librarian has informed me that you will be the guest speaker at the banquet for the Montana Library Association Annual Conference in Great Falls on May 10. Are you speaking anywhere else in Western Montana? How would you like to come to Thompson Falls for one night and

100% Recycled Paper

speak? The library board has agreed to sponsor you. What fee would you require? We will provide lodging for you and your wife or whomever. If you can get to Missoula we can get you here (assuming you won't be driving). Gee, that would be great if you could come. If not, maybe next year. Please do send your itinerary – I'll travel to Great Falls, if I have to, to hear you speak ... but it would be nice if you were somewhere closer.

It is a lovely morning here – there are six inches of new snow on the ground and snowing hard still. How wondrous that spring's renascence is an inevitable happening ... I wait impatiently.

Please reply when you can, Ivan Doig.

Yours sincerely,

Carmen McDowell

CARMEN N. McDOWELL
P.O. BOX 806
THOMPSON FALLS, MT 59873

100% Recycled Paper

204 West 13th
Junction City, Kansas 66441
November 20, 1982

Dear Ivan,

I saw your advertisement in the Silver State Post published in .Deer Lodge, Montana, last week. Since I am a great fan of yours I thought I would write to you and tell you about it.

I enjoy your books immensely and am looking forward to more of them. I am a Montana native, born in Butte and raised in Deer Lodge. I was introduced to your books by my son and daughter-in-law both of whom are also Montana natives.,,my son was born in Spokane, Washington, but raised in Deer Lodge. Ann, my daughter-in-law, spent a lot of her life in Bozeman. They now reside in Minneapolis. May I add that my son also has brilliant red hair which somehow endears you more to me. He was born in 1940.

With reference to your advertisement, Ivan, there are some people residing in Deer Lodge who are long time residents, Thelma and Frank Shaw. Frank's mother was an Albee girl and from what I can remember the Albees at one time had holdings in the Big Hole country. It seems to me there are still some of them living in that vicinity. You may have already heard from the Shaws as your ad sounds as though it would be of interest to them. Not too long ago Thelma Warren Shaw had an article in the Silver State Post on Montana authors. You were included and she had some very complimentary things to say about you and your books.

I just thought I would write this little note to thank you for your fine books and also mention the Shaws to you. They may be able to provide a little of the information you require,..it's worth a try!

Sincerely,

Edith Calhoun

29 Nov. '82

Dear Edith--

Just a line to let you know I have heard from Frank Shaw about haying in the Big Hole, and have just sent him some more questions. I'm getting good responses to my ads, hearing from people who seem to know what they're talking about.

Many thanks for taking the time and trouble to write. I'll tuck away your name as a possible source on Butte, if I ever do any writing about it. There was an interesting scholarly work by Mike Malone of the MSU faculty, published last year--The Battle for Butte: Mining and Politics on the Northern Frontier, 1864-1906.

best regards

Dick

p.s. In fact, while I'm writing: if you have any family stories, or know of any sources, about the union troubles which brought state militia into Butte in Sept., 1914, I'd be glad to have them. I'm particularly interested in what went on when the militia was on guard duty in the town.

Choteau Acantha June 23, '83

George Bruce Dies Thursday

George H. Bruce, 88, of Choteau, died June 16, 1983. He was born March 10, 1895 at Salinas, Kan., the son of Bert and Delia Bruce. He grew up and attended school in Salinas, Kan. His mother died when he was 12 and he moved to Pueblo, Colo. to live with his mother's sister. He enlisted in the U.S. Army in 1917 and served in the Field Artillery of AEF in France. In 1919 after his discharge he went to Amarillo, Tex. where he was a farrier. He moved to Sheridan, Wyo. where he married Myrtle Katherine Barker on July 10, 1923 and he worked for the railroad company. In 1945 they moved to Red Lodge, a year later to Stevensville, and in 1948 to Victor, farming in all three places. He retired from farming in 1961 and moved to Choteau in 1970.

He was a member of the Masonic Lodge of Sheridan, Wyo., and of the Veterans of Foreign Wars of Hamilton. He enjoyed gardening, fishing, card playing and reading in his leisure time. He died of a self inflicted gun shot wound, and no services were held. He had been in ill health. Cremation has taken place.

Survivors include, his wife, Myrtle, of Choteau; two sons, Donald of London, England, and John of Billings; two daughters, Mrs. Dale (Virginia) Feusner of Billings, and Mrs. Fay (Georgina) Buck of Choteau; one brother, 12 grandchildren and nine great-grandchildren. He was preceded in death by two sisters and one brother.

Gorder Funeral Home in Choteau handled arrangements.

204 West 13th
Junction City, Kansas 66441
August 5, 1983

Dear Ivan,

This is a short note to inquire about your well-being and your progress in your work. Are you having beastly weather in Seattle? I have a girl friend who lives there (also raised in Deer Lodge, Montana,) but haven't heard from her since the first part of May so I don't know how you Seattl-ites are doing.

The main reason for this letter is the clipping I am sending. I cut it out of the Silver State Post, the Deer Lodge, Mont-ana, weekly paper. Look at the lower picture and the name of one of the riders. Since the name Doig is not a common one, at least not to me, I thought he might be a relative of yours.

There is no mention in the article about him but I thought it is kind of interesting and decided to send it on to you.

Best wishes from your friend,

Edith Calhoun

Aug. 9, '83

P.S. Did you make it to Butte?

Dear Edith--

Appreciated the clipping. No idea who that Doig is, but we're almost surely related--one of my cousins' kids or grandkids. We're getting positively thick in Montana.

No, I didn't make it to Butte; stuck to the northern part of the state, Choteau and Dupuyer, this time. But by coincidence, a letter came today from a good friend of mine, a historian, telling of his visit to Butte. So I had a sort of proxy do that visit for me.

The novel is coming along fine. Barring catastrophe, it should be in print a year from this fall. I think there'll only be a small mention of Butte in this one, but I'm now mulling a novel set in Montana about 1885-1920--the homesteader era--and that might venture deeper into Butte.

Thanks for keeping me in mind. Weather here is fine--rainy in July, typical summer now.

best

Mt. Powell Roping Club practicing

It's Thursday night and members of the Mt. Powell Roping Club are practicing in the big arena at the fairgrounds. This club has been in existence since the mid-sixtys, but there has been an increase in membership in the latter 70's. Today there are 32 members and five are women. Several of the original members are still in the club today, such as Pete McQueary, Bob Cowan, Bill Horne and Paul Bissonette. Many families enjoy roping together — to name a few: (fathers and sons) Joe Applegate and his sons Jay and Mike, Bill Murphy and sons, Sean and Martin, Pete McQueary and Dale, Earl and Hank Knight, a father and daughter, Jack Leibee and Bernadette; (man-wife teams) Gail and Lorrie Duncan, Roger and Jeanatte Ingraham, Debbie and Dan Kelley, Paul and Pat Bissonette.

However, everyone ropes with any other person they wish to, and if they are short heelers on any particular night the ones that are present get a good workout, and the same goes if there are fewer headers present. Some members even switch from heading (roping the horns) to heeling (roping the hind feet), if need be.

The club keeps its membership generally local, but guest ropers are welcome to rope for a nominal fee.

Members pay dues by May 1, and the dues go to buy cattle, pasture and feed. It is important to know the number of members before the cattle are purchased. More member mean more cattle must be bought.

This year there are 20 Corriente steers. These Corriente are the best cattle for roping, having their own natural horns and being leggy enough for heeling easily. They are cattle brought up from Mexico and are an average of 2-4 years old. They will weigh only about 300-400 lbs. when first purchased, due to poor feed conditions in Mexico. They are a hardy animal and do well under our local conditions, gaining weight during the summer until they may weigh twice by fall what they did in April. They are purchased in May, vaccinated for all local diseases and fed and taken care of until they are strong.

The club doesn't always buy the Mexican cattle, however. In the past several years the Corrientes have been very expensive, costing over $500. The club then invested in plastic horns and native cattle for several years, these being leggy, light cattle which are raised locally.

Last year longhorn cross heifers were used. Although they were the longhorn breed, they had been dehorned and the plastic horns were used. Very few native cattle have horns that are suitable for roping. The horns must be a certain length and heavy enough so they won't break, yet the cattle must be light enough in body weight. Since native cattle are ususally light yearlings, they don't have the horn growth necessary for roping cattle, hence the invention and use of plastic horns. These plastic horns were strapped on before every roping and taken off afterward. The natural horned cattle have horn leather wraps that are put on for every roping and then removed before being turned out to pasture. These horn wraps are used to prevent rope burns on the steers' heads.

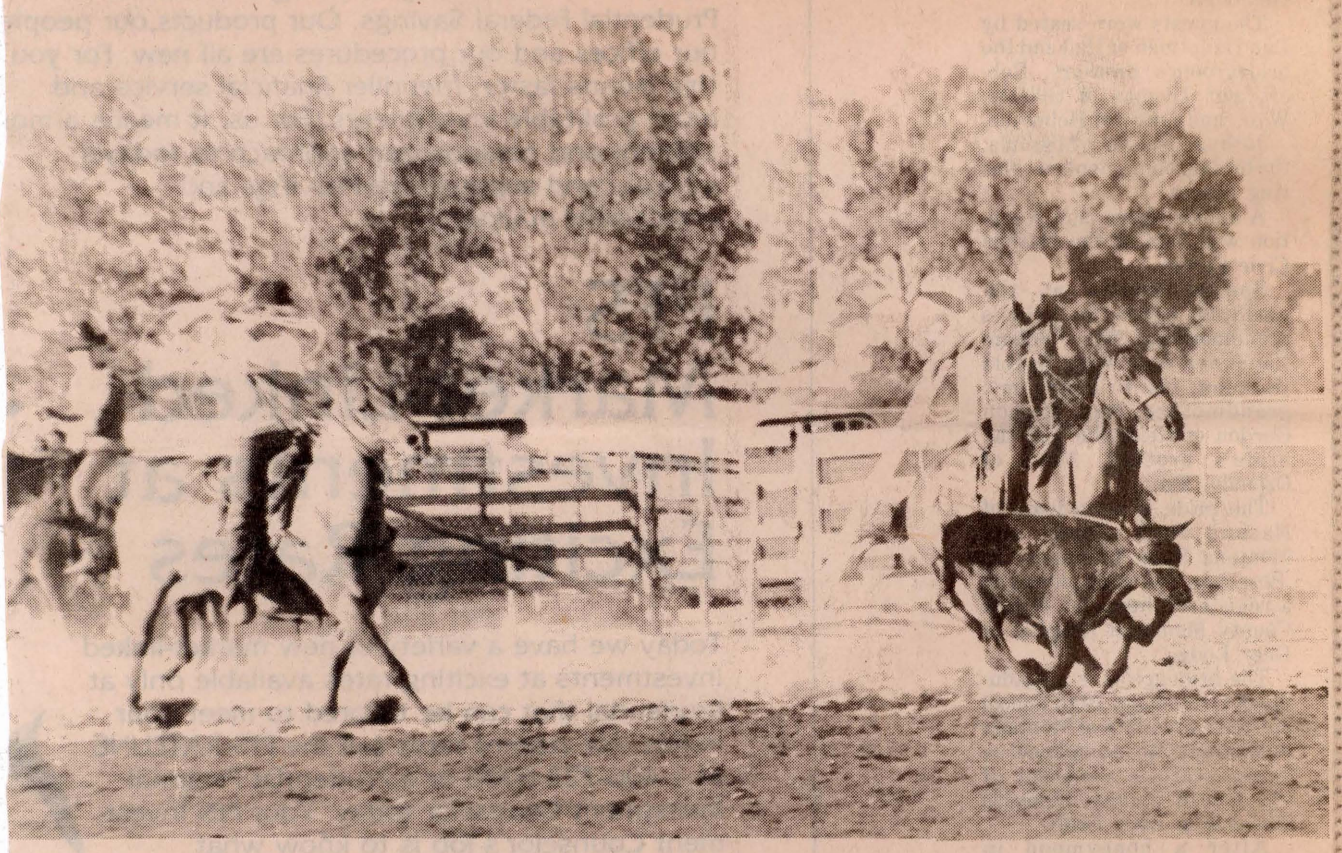
The club has roping practice every Tuesday and Thursday night and Sunday afternoon. The cattle are only run through three times each so they won't become too tired. Much care and attention is given to the condition of the roping cattle.

There are a few jackpot ropings held through the summer and on Sundays they have "draw" jackpots.

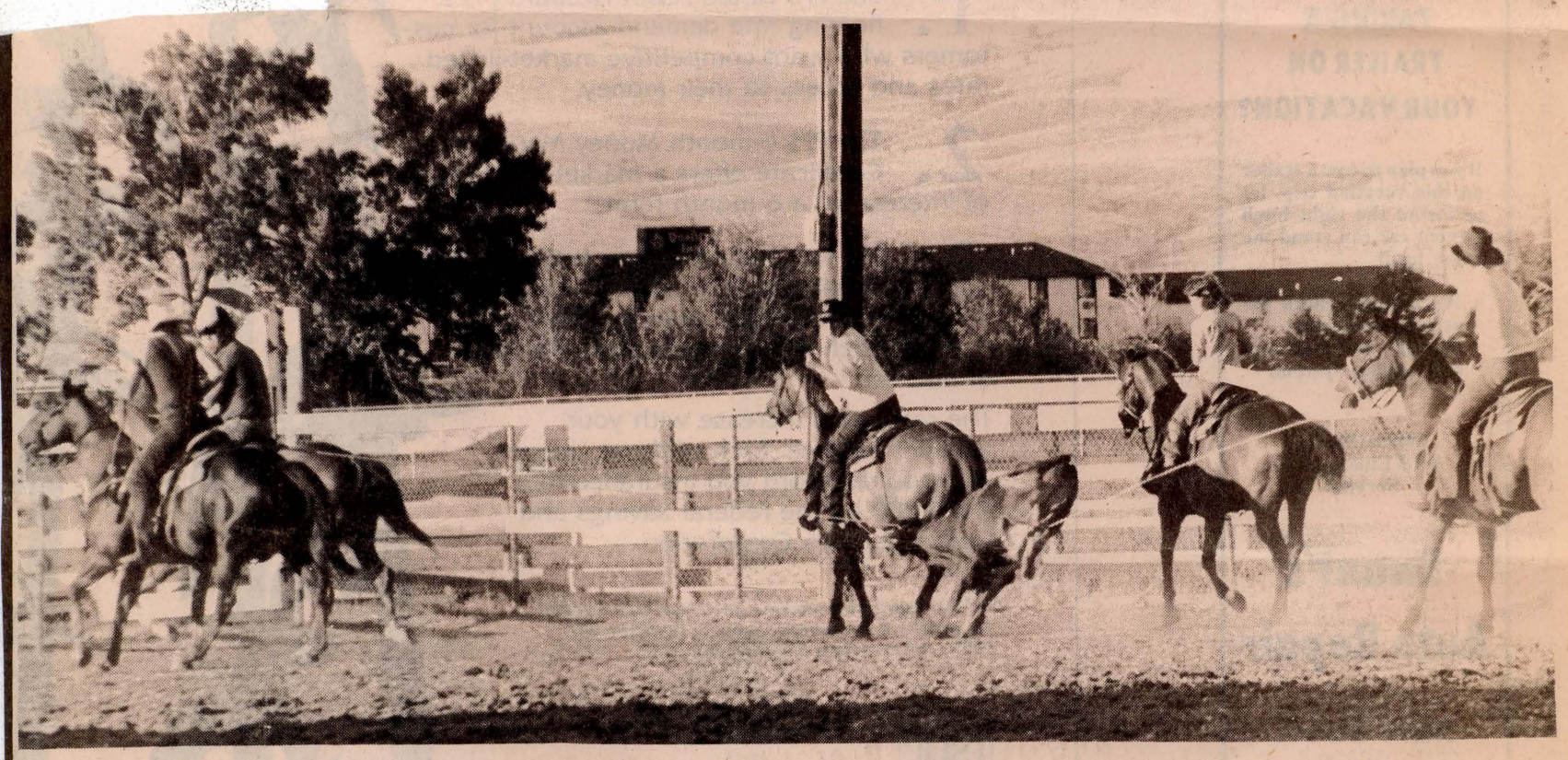
Every person participating puts up $1 for the jackpot and draws a numbered chip out of a hat, and those with matching numbers rope together, with no exceptions. It gets interesting when two headers or two heelers must rope together. Sometimes a person will show up to rope without a horse, but almost always, several are offered. Don Smith remarked he hadn't owned a horse all last year and roped more than he ever had.

Mt. Powell Roping Club was formed as a recreational pastime and has endured as such today. Many of the young members have gone into high school and college roping, having had the chance to practice and learn as a club member. (Members have ranged from 10-11 years into the 60s.)

Although team roping is not hailed as a "spectator" sport, since it is not as exciting to watch as some other rodeo events, families of the ropers are loyal fans and anyone is welcome to watch the action, free of charge, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Sundays at the Powell County Fairgrounds.



Joe Applegate puts a nice head loop on this Corriente steer for his son, Mike, who is heeling.



Ken Doig and his heeler "do it up right".
Good horses play an important part in team roping.


Mary Farrington
403 N. Rogers
Olympia, Wa.
98502

January 17, 1984

Dear Ivan Doig,

My mother is leaving Thursday (Jan 19) for California and will be gone about a month. I have a two days' meeting in S. F. on Feb 10th + 11th, and, as our plans are now, we will return on the 16th.

I thank you for the card of the windswept Washington Coast. I note in your dedication in Winter Brothers to the Missoula Gang that Dorothy Johnson, one of my Missoula gang, is among the elite. I recognize other names:



Ross Toole, Nois Welch + hus-
band Jim, and the ex- mrs
poetess— I'm too lazy to get
up + find her name just now.
I'll be going to Missoula in May
for the Pacific Northwest Conference
on Foreign Languages. The difficulty
lies in attending meetings
when I'd rather be resting
about visiting my friends.

I hope that your writing
projects are going well and
that all is well in the best of
all possible worlds.

Sincerely,

Mary Farrington

20 Jan. '84

Dear Mary--

My gosh, you'd think I was trying to schedule a moon landing, instead of a simple trip to Olympia. For whatever reasons in my writing life, though, it's turning out not to be simple. If you don't mind, let's just persevere in the intention, and I'll get in touch in late Feb. when your mother gets back from Calif. I have to be in Wyoming Feb. 21-25, but may be able to spring loose the week after that.

At least the work (on this Montana Depression novel) is going well, so I think the busyness is worth it.

see you eventually

Ivan

iv - vii Ingoman sheepraising; p. v, names of early sheepmen

122 - schlteacher homesteading (June 17 '15 item)

- shearing plant (June 10, '15 item)

123 - teacher & kids progs (Feb 8, '17 item); p. 158, letter

- "puckering string" (Ap 5, '24 item)

124 - Grand Hotel burns (Jul 14, '21 item)

" " rebuilds (Aug 4, '21 ")

125 - burning shingles (Aug 24, '22 ")

126 - 7 1st Nat Bank folds

131 - sheep flooded (Ap 12, '17 item)

132 - 1 sheepman kills other (Ap 11 & June 25, '25 items)

134 - wool pool (June 5, '26 item)

8 - Benderwalds during Dep'n

possible homestead sources

3 - Geo Backen, Libby MT - 72?

5 - Frankie Beall Williamson - no address?

7 - Albert Benders, Miles City - 72

10 - Tenny Brain Babcock, Miles City - 70s?

13 - Camerons, Iowa

15 - Mary Clark Dawson, Moscow ID - 70s

19 - Jim Creecy, Laurel MT - near 80?

20 - Irene Denzer Marks, St Ignatius - 68?

21 - 27 knight daughters: at Morby & Kalispell - 75?

26 - H.C. Nebble - Forsyth

29 - Carthen Hagen, Ingoman - 66? ranches his father's homestd

35 - Fern Eggers, Lakeside CA - gd detail

36 - Hutter: farm letter

38 - Hofmeisters: Irene Olson, Lindsay MT

39 - Hennes - 3 farm members, 67, 63 & 57

40 - Valerie Hurst, UCal microbiolgt

Ingemar/2

42 - Chas Johnson, Helena, former teacher

43 - Edwin Johnston, Malta, from Mo. Breaks

44 - Kanta fam: 9 children

46 - Kruj: Lillian Stensvad, Bozeman not home - well written

49 - Kluk family

49 - Koch " : 7 children

Ms. Ethel O. Curtis
429 West Cedar, Apt. 11
P. O. Box 726
Sequim, WA 98382

September 18, 1984

Dear Doug:

In your "This House of Sky" you tell about your sheep going over the Two Medicine Cliffs and also refer to the Blackfeet Indians driving the buffalo over the same cliffs. Years later they fell, shooting them with bows and arrows.

One year in the 1920's, we spent several Sundays gleaning arrows. We shoveled dirt into a farmer's hand-driven wind mill - then sorted the arrows from the rocks. H.T. Heniss, Conrad School Supt. classified them. Later they were accepted by Natural Science museum W.S.C.

Love

Ethel Curtis